

श्रीवैकुण्ठेशो विजयते.

THE  
RITU-SAMHĀRA  
OF  
KĀLIDĀSA.

---

Edited with a Sanskrit Commentary (the Balabodhini)

BY

S. D. Gajendragadkar,

*Barra 14-Vedanta (Baroda) Student, High School, Narsik*

AND

An Introduction (Notes (critical and explanatory)  
and Appendices

BY

A. B. Gajendragadkar,

*Quoniam a Senior District in Fellow, De son College, Poona  
Assistant to the Professor of Sanskrit,  
Hindu College, Bombay*

---

1916.

A. P. Bapat and Brothers,

Book Sellers and Publishers, Pathwar Peth,  
POONA CITY

Price 1 rupee 0 annas 4 paise

For copies of this book apply to A. P. Bapat &  
Brothers, Budhwar Peth, Poona City. Price in India  
Rupee 1 and Annas 4, in Europe, Shillings 3, in America  
One Dollar.

# CONTENTS



List of Abbreviations	15
Preface	v
Critical Notices	vi
Introduction	viii
The Text	1
Canto I	15
Canto II	28
Canto III	40
Canto IV	49
Canto V	57
Canto VI	
Notes	73
Canto I	106
Canto II	129
Canto III	147
Canto IV	162
Canto V	170
Canto VI	
Appendix A—Index to Verses	193
Appendix B—A Note on Metre	200

- Bh —Bhāṭṭarīya's three Sātikas  
 Bh P —Bhājyaśāstra (निर्णयसागर 1911)  
 Bv —Bhāmuni's of Jagannātha  
 Ch u —Chūṭyashatakā  
 Com —Commentary of Pīṭa Sāṅkha in this edition  
 Dl —Dashakumāracharitam  
 D R —Dasharipaka  
 G —K R Godbole's Translation of Ritu Sāṅkha  
 attached to Prof Aites edition of विद्वत्  
 मञ्जरी (1886)  
 Chat —Ghatakṛpāram  
 Git —Gitagovindā  
 J —Jibananātha or his Commentary  
 K —Kadambarī of Bīna  
 Kir —Kīrtānjamyam of Bharavi  
 Ku —Kumārāsana bhava of Kalidasa  
 M —Malavikāgnimitra of Kalidasa  
 Megh —Meghadūta of Kalidasa  
 Maha Bh —Mahabharata  
 Mk —Mrichhakatika of Shudraka (निर्णयसागर 1202)  
 Mu —Mudrarakshasa of Vishakhadatta  
 N —Naishadhiyaśāstram of Shudhāśāstra  
 P C —Prabodhaśāstram of Kṛishṇa Mishra  
 Paṇḍu —Raghuvamsha of Kalidasa  
 Sak —Shākuntala of Kalidasa (निर्णयसागर 1913)  
 S D —Śāstrīya Dāraṇa of Viśvavāṭha (निर्णयसागर  
 1910)  
 S S —Shūngara Tulaka of Kālīdāsa  
 Subhū —Sulhasūtrāṭmabhaṇḍagānam (निर्णयसागर 1911)  
 T S —Tarka Saṅgraha  
 Uttat R —Uttara Rāma Chārītā  
 V —Venisamharam / निर्णयसागर 1911)  
 Vikr —Vikramorvashtyam of Kalidasa

## PREFACE

— 0 —

No apology we believe is needed for presenting to the Sanskrit public this edition of *Kaṭiśa's Pīṭh Samāra* for as far as we know no edition of the type that we are publishing exists at present. This edition is mainly intended for the University student who will find in it everything that he is expected to know. In the notes numerous quotations have been given with a view to excite the student's curiosity and induce him to read something more than what is prescribed for his examination. We have not given a separate translation of the verses in the text as is the fashion to do so in such editions for two reasons. First our notes are too exhaustive to require a separate translation for the proper understanding and appreciation of the poem and secondly a separate translation generally tempts the student to make it by heart which is a thing a student ought never to do. If this edition helps the student in understanding the first work of the greatest of Indian poets and in appreciating what beauties are contained therein we shall feel our efforts amply rewarded.

Being quite unfamiliar to the task of correcting proof sheets we found ourselves in a hopelessly deplorable condition when sheet after sheet teeming with misprints was sent to us for correction. We have tried our best to correct almost all the errors but we know some have still remained uncorrected. This was due to the fact that we had to see the book through the press as quickly as possible in order to publish it in time and that the mischiefs of the Printer's Devil have a curious tendency of successfully defying the vigilance of an untrained eye. For this we seek the indulgence of our readers.

We cannot conclude this short preface without offering our sincere thanks to the Manager and staff of the Sudhāraha Press who for some time worked day and night to enable us to bring out this edition in time.

*List of Important Abbreviations used in the Notes*

- Bh —Bhāṭṭarīya's three Sūtras  
 Bh P —Bhojprabandha ( निजसंग्रह 1913 )  
 Bv —Bhuvanavilāsa of Jagannatha  
 Chān —Chāṇakyaśāstra  
 Com —Commentary of Ritu Samhāra in this edition.  
 Dk —Dashakumaracharitam  
 D R —Dasharupika  
 G —K R Godbole's Translation of Ritu Samhāra  
 attached to Prof. Arts edition of विद्वत्  
 मञ्जरी (1886)  
 Chat —Chatakīrpaṇam  
 Gīt —Gitagovinda  
 J —Jibhāvala on his Commentary  
 K —Kadambarī of Bāna  
 Kīr —Kīratājunīyam of Bharavi  
 Ku —Kumārāsambhava of Kālidāsa  
 M —Mālavikāgnimitra of Kālidāsa  
 Megh —Meghadūta of Kālidāsa  
 Mahā Bh —Mahābhārata  
 Mk —Mṛcchakatika of Shudraka ( निजसंग्रह 1202 )  
 Mu —Mudrarakṣasa of Viśvakhaṭṭa  
 N —Naishadhya-charitam of Shriharsha  
 P C —Prabodhachandrodayam of Kṛṣṇa Mishra  
 Ragh —Raghuvamśa of Kālidāsa  
 Sak —Shakuntala of Kālidāsa ( निजसंग्रह 1913 )  
 S D —Salatī : Dīrpaṇa of Viśwanātha ( निर्णयसंग्रह )  
 SL —Shishupalavadha of Megha 1910 )  
 S T —Shringara Tilaka of Kālidāsa  
 Subhā —Subhāshitaratnabhaṇḍagānam ( निजसंग्रह 1911 )  
 T S —Tārka Samgraha  
 Uttar R —Uttara Rāma-Charitam  
 V —Venisaṅgharām ( निजसंग्रह 1911 )  
 Vilāsa —Vilāsaśāstrīyam of Kālidāsa

## PREFACE

— o —

NO apology we believe is needed for presenting to the Sanskrit public this edition of Kalidasa's *Riti Samhara* for, as far as we know no edition of the type that we are publishing exists at present. This edition is mainly intended for the University student who will find in it everything that he is expected to know. In the notes numerous quotations have been given with a view to excite the student's curiosity and induce him to read something more than what is prescribed for his examination. We have not given a separate translation of the verses in the text as is the fashion to do so in such editions for two reasons. First our notes are too exhaustive to require a separate translation for the proper understanding and appreciation of the poem and secondly a separate translation generally tempts the student to make it by heart which is a thing a student ought never to do. If this edition helps the student in understanding the first work of the greatest of Indian poets and in appreciating what beauties are contained therein we shall feel our efforts amply rewarded.

Being quite unfamiliar to the task of correcting proof sheets we found our selves in a hopelessly deplorable condition when sheet after sheet teeming with misprints was sent to us for correction. We have tried our best to correct almost all the errors but we know some have still remained uncorrected. This was due to the fact that we had to see the book through the press as quickly as possible in order to publish it in time and that the mischiefs of the Printer's Devil have a curious tendency of successfully defying the vigilance of an untrained eye. For this we seek the indulgence of our readers.

We cannot conclude this short preface without offering our sincere thanks to the Manager and staff of the Sudhāra Press who for some time worked day and night to enable us to bring out this edition in time.

# INTRODUCTION.

## I THE POET

### *His Life, Works and Date*

It has been the misfortune of almost all Sanskrit poets to remain, as far as their personal history is concerned, concealed under a thick veil of obscurity which, under the present circumstances appears an impossible task to remove. The questions which naturally arise in the mind of a student when he begins to study an author as to what kind of man he was where he lived and when he flourished, must it appears for ever remain unsatisfied in the case of Kālidāsa. What little account we have of Sanskrit poets is furnished by the poets themselves either in the prologues to their plays or in the introductions to their poems. Bhavabhūti, for example has given a pretty clear account of himself in the prologues to his plays especially in the *Malatī-Madhura*, though the account does not go beyond the statement of the poet's ancestry the place where he lived and some other things of a similar nature. Bana has also given a more detailed account of himself and his family in the introductory stanzas to his *Kālidāsa* and in his *Harsacharitam*. But unlike Bhavabhūti and Bana Kālidāsa is too taciturn to speak anything of himself either in his plays or in his other works. In his plays Kālidāsa tells us nothing more than that they are composed by him and to other works of his he does not even affix his name. Under these circumstances the Indian mind has woven all sorts of traditions (1) sometimes very ridiculous around his name and it, therefore becomes a task of no small difficulty to find out the grain of truth from the heap of chaff.

Tradition associates the name of Kālidāsa with King Vikramāditya of Ujjayini and makes him the foremost of the poets at the court of that illustrious Prince. Kālidā-

(1) Some traditional account of Kālidāsa is given in the *Blagoprabandha* which is small delightful book containing some beautiful stanzas. Though the book has absolutely no historical value the student may read it with advantage.



sa's vivid description of the beauties of Ujjayini, the Mahākāla, the Sipra, the Vindhya-mountain unmistakably leads one to conclude that the poet must have lived in upper India, or Hindustan proper, and must have been a resident of that great city so famous in days of yore, and even now famous on account of the great Mahākāla temple. The description of Northern India and the sublime grandeur of the snow-clad Himalayas that the poet has given us in his *Meghalūtā*, *Kumār-Sambhava* and *Raghu-Vamśa*, and which is at once so vivid and impressive as to come naturally from the pen of an 'eye witness,' leaves no doubt in our mind that the poet must have been a great traveller and must have seen with his own eyes the places he so beautifully describes. Kālidāsa appears to have been a court poet for his writings betray many references to court-life such as the means used by courtiers to humour (2) the king, the intrigues of the women of the royal harem etc. Unlike Bhavabhūti he appears to have enjoyed a good deal of popularity in his days and seems never to have experienced the frowns of Fortune. For, a certain garrulousness and a discontent with and a defiance of, the world which, does not give him his due, a certain kind of "Byronism," that are found in the writings of Bhavabhūti are conspicuous by their absence in the works of Kālidāsa. Kālidāsa appears to be a good jolly fellow, always merry-making, taking the world easy and not caring for its cares and anxieties, an altogether "easy-going" man. This is certainly due to the patronage he enjoyed at the king's court. He seems to understand the value of physical exercise (3) and the advantages of hunting (4) that he has enumerated for us show that the poet has realised the importance of manly physical sports. It appears the poet himself was sometimes present on the occasion of the king's hunt which, Brāhmanas he was, he seems not to have enjoyed (5)

(2) Compare the scene from *Sak.* II where the king's general persists, in order to please his royal master, in his determination of carrying on the hunt though he does not like it. (3) "शक्तिमयं खट्वं धर्ममात्मनः" *Kumār-Sambhava*. (4) *Sak.* II 5 *Raghu.* IX-49 (5) Compare the description of hunting given by Viḍūshaka in *Sak.* Act II.

Though named Kālidāsa he appears to be a devotee of Śiva (6) but he was like Bhaṭṭaharī no sectarian (7) extolling his own deity at the sacrifice of others. Kālidāsa also appears to be a learned man. He shows considerable acquaintance with the philosophy of the Vedas, the Upanishads, the Bhagwatgītā, the systems of Sāṅkhya, Yoga and Vedānta, and he even betrays some knowledge of medicine and astronomy. With the Purāṇas, the Mahābhārata and the Rāmāyaṇa, he appears to be quite familiar for there are numerous references in his works to personages who play part therein. Though Kālidāsa seems to have enjoyed his youth rather in a jolly manner as we naturally expect a romantic man in affluent circumstances staying at the court of a king to do, yet he does not seem to be the sort of voluptuary that tradition makes him. For, he gave vent to lofty and noble thoughts (8) with regard to the fair sex and his descriptions of, and references to women in general are altogether suggestive of the high reverence and respect that he entertains for them. These are some of the facts that we can know of our poet from a study of his writings and beyond these and such others there are none that can be known for certain from authoritative sources.

The fact that Kālidāsa did not care even to put his name to his works has created some confusion about the books that are attributed to him. Works of the most artificial kind such as *Nalodaya* which a man of Kālidāsa's tastes would never have spent his time in composing are unscrupulously fathered upon him. Leaving aside all such spurious works, the compositions that Kālidāsa is undoubtedly the author of are as follows:—(1) अलङ्कार, (2) कुमारसम्भव, (3) मेघदूत, (4) शृङ्गार, and (5) मालविकाग्निमित्र (9), (6) विजयमोहनीय, (7)

(6) Vide the first stanza of each of his three dramas and of *Raghu*. (7) Compare his references to Vishnu and his incarnations in *Raghu* and elsewhere. (8) "अनिर्देशनीयं हि तद् वस्तुतत्त्वम्" *Sol.* V. (9) Professor H. H. Wilson in his *The life of the Hindus* has expressed some doubt about the legitimacy of मालविकाग्निमित्र as a production of the author of शङ्कृत, but the late Mr. S. P. Pandit in the Preface to his edition of मालविकाग्निमित्र (Bombay Sanskrit Series) has once for all settled the question by proving that the Kālidāsa of मालविकाग्निमित्र is no other than the Kālidāsa of शङ्कृत.

शकुन्तल Out of these ऋग्वेद and मेघदूत are lyrical compositions कुमारसम्भार and रघुवंश are epic or narrative and the remaining three are dramas, and it will be seen by a careful study of his works that Kālidāsa shines pre eminent in all the three departments of poetry, viz lyric epic and dramatic. There is no external evidence to determine the chronology of these works and we have only to take advantage of the internal evidence such as his diction language style, etc to determine the possible order in which they must have been given to the world. Judged from this point of view *Ritū Samhara* appears to be his first production and *Raghuvamśa* the last in the groups of his Kāvya's. The order of his dramas appears to be the same in which we have stated them above.

Coming to the question of Kālidāsa's date we find ourselves in a maze of conjectures and uncertainties. This question has been a fruitful source of discussion and poor Kālidāsa has been made to live sometime between the 1st century B C and the 11th century A D according to the theory of the individual writer. Though fortunately the difference of opinion at present is not so wide yet we believe the point is still a moot one. We give below a few points which a student of Kālidāsa must know when he wants to discuss the question of his date. It must be remembered at the outset that there are two rival schools about this question one represented by Professor R N Apte (10) of Kolhapur and Mr Nandargikar (11) of Poona who hold that Kālidāsa must have flourished in the first century B C and the other represented by Professor K L Pathak (12) who holds that he wrote a short time before 455 A D.

The evidence that is made use of in determining the question of the date of an author or an individual work of his generally falls under two broad heads external and internal. External evidence in India takes the form of references to the poet or his works in the writings of some

(10) See his V N Mandlik Gold Medal Prize-essay for 1891 published by the University of Bombay. (11) See the introduction to his edition of *Raghuvamśa*. (12) *Indian Antiquary* 1912 I 263-267.

other author whose date is known, or can be known, and of inscriptions of ascertained date wherein the name of the poet in question is mentioned. If such reference or inscription is found it is clear that our poet must have flourished some time before the date of such reference or such inscription. But this gives us only one limit which fixes the period before which the author must have flourished and later than which he cannot possibly be dragged. But this does not help us to determine when exactly he flourished. Internal evidence takes the form of references by the author in his works to some known historical event or to some King whose date can be known and of the condition of society described by him the peculiar characteristics of his style and diction etc. Taking their stand on data of this kind people have come to certain conclusions, though the question cannot be said to be finally settled.

Turning to external evidence with regard to the date of Kālidāsa we find that there are some very important references to him in the writings of other poets which have helped to brush aside the absurd theories of a Kālidāsa of the 11th century propounded by some Western scholars. Govardhanāchārya in *Ayāśartashukī* refers to some of his illustrious predecessors in the domain of poetry and his reference to Kālidāsa is as follows —

माकृतमध्वकोमन्विलासिनीकण्टकजितप्रये ।  
शिखासमयेऽपि मते तदीयास्तुतिरासौकीनी ॥

This reference though important in pointing out the general character of Kālidāsa's writings is not so important in the determination of his date for Govardhanāchārya is comparatively a modern author. Jayadeva has also made a reference to Kālidāsa in that famous stanza (13) from *Pratima Rīgita* wherein he enumerates so many poets that preceded him but this reference, too is not so important for our present purpose for the same reason. The really important reference to Kālidāsa is the one by the poet Bana in his *Harsacharita* which is as follows —

(13) The stanza is as follows यथाश्रीमद्विक्रमिका कण्ठो  
मयूराभासा दाम वदितुल्लगुः कालिदासा विजया । हर्षा हर्षा इवैवमपि  
वक्ष्यामस्तु वयं यथा वैरा वयं कविदम्भादिनी वीनुकाः ॥

विगतान् न वा अन्य काण्डिनाम्य मृक्निवृ ।

प्रतिमध्यानादस्य मर्माग्निरिव जायते ॥

Now it is pretty certain that Bāna flourished in the 1st half of the seventh century A D There is also another very authentic reference to Kalidasa in an inscription known as the *Aidole* inscription ( 14 ), dated 556 Saka or 634 5 A D, in which Kalidasa and Bhāravi are spoken of as being renowned poets The verse is as follows —

यन्मयाजि न वन्द

मिध्मयविमो निदमिना जिनवन्द ।

न विजयता रजिनाति

रजितायितरानिनासमादिनीति ॥

These two references therefore, settle once for all beyond the possibility of any doubt 600 A D as the downward limit of Kalidasa's date

When we come to determine the other limit of the poet's date we tread on very uncertain ground Tradition has associated the name of Kalidasa with King Vikramaditya of Ujjayini as being the foremost of the nine gems at his court King Vikramaditya\* is known to be the founder of the era which is named after him and which commences with 56 B C So according to this tradition Kalidasa appears to have flourished in the 1st century B C

( 14 ) *Indian Antiquary* VIII p 239

\*For lack of space at our disposal we do not desire to enter into the question as to whether the Vikrama era really began in the first century B C or in 544 A D as was advocated by Fergusson in his ingenious chronological hypothesis and also a consideration of Prof Max Muller's well known theory of the renaissance of Sanskrit literature for both of these have been exploded by the epigraphical researches of Mr Fleet "From these researches it results that the Vikrama era of 57 B C, far from having been founded in 544 A D had already been in use for more than a century previously under the name of Valaya era ( which came to be called the Vikrama era about 800 A D ) Macdonell *History of Sanskrit Literature* p 323

Professor Apte and Mr Nadigikar have dealt with this question at great length and they come to the conclusion that the tradition which places Kālidāsa in the first century before the Christian era is correct. It is not desirable to reproduce in an introduction to this short poem the main arguments on which they base their conclusion even in a brief form. But it must be remarked that they have considered the question from many points of view such as a consideration of the Mandesori inscription (15) dated 472-<sup>o</sup> A D wherein Vatsabhūti the author of the inscription borrows several ideas from Kālidāsa the *Buddhacharitam* of Ashvaghosha (about 78 A D) which possesses many passages similar to those occurring in the works of Kālidāsa, the state of the law of inheritance (16) and theft (17) prevailing in Kālidāsa's days the absence of any reference to Nyaya philosophy in his works his style displaying his fondness for easy flowing and natural diction and his abhorrence of artificiality of construction and long compounds etc. and in the absence of any better authorities to the contrary their arguments appear convincing.

Against this theory Professor Pathak contends that the following reference to the defeat of the Hunas living on the banks of the *Yamuna* found in Kālidāsa's *Raghuvamsha* is inexplicable if we do not hold that Kālidāsa is referring to the Hunas who had established their kingdom on the *Ganges* in the fifth century A D.

नन द्वन्द्वे कीर्ति भाम्बानिव हनुदिशम्  
 द्वाभ्यामिवादिष्व मुद्रितिव स्मानिव ॥ ६६ ॥  
 विनीतस्य भाम्बानिव वदुः ॥ (\*) कीर्तिवचस्पदे ॥  
 द्वयुक्तानिव स्वर्गद्विष्टमुद्रितममगन् ॥ ६७ ॥

(15) Gupta Inscriptions, 1889 p. 83 (16) *Skandha* Act VI (17) *Skandha* Prologue to Act VI and *Palatal* Act V

(\*) For वदुः we have an alternative reading दिव्य which is generally adopted in the printed editions of *Rajva*. Prof. Pathak thinks that वदुः is the correct reading and दिव्य must have come in from a marginal note such as 'दिव्यविशेष' written in some MS. on the word वदुः. He then goes on justifying वदुः with the *Q* as on philological grounds.

एव ह्यासरोदाना मनुष्य व्यक्ताविक्रमम् ।  
यस्योपासनायां विभूत एषोऽस्ति ॥८८॥

रघुवज्र-संग ५

Prof Pathak further says ( 18 ) that this portion of *Raghuvamsha* must have been written by Kalidasa a little before 400 A D Hence Kalidasa seems to have flourished in the first half of the fifth century A D At that time Chandragupta II from the Gupta family was on the throne and he had assumed the title of Vikramaditya so 'the traditional association of the poet's name with Raja Vikrama of Ujjain is thus justified by sober criticism' ( 19 )

With reference to this theory of Prof Pathak it may be noted that it mainly depends on the identity of the *Vamshi* with the *Orus* which he proves on philological grounds If this philology be incorrect the theory collapses at once As regards the reference to Hunas in *Raghuvamsha* Prof Apte points out that there are references to Hunas even in the Mahabharata so the reference in *Raghu* need not be taken to allude necessarily to a particular event He further shows that the Hunas had constituted a powerful empire in central Asia from the middle of the 3rd century B C to the end of the 1st or 2nd century A D Against this it may be said that though the Hunas had established their empire in other parts yet reference to their having established their sway *on the banks of the Orus* is not found earlier than the 5th century A D For Prof Apte it may again be contended that the absence of any reference to *Hunas on the banks of the Orus* earlier than the 5th century A D really proves nothing For a *gemina silentio* cannot be credited with any great weight to decide such an important question unless it is supported by some positive proofs It will thus be seen that the question is far from being finally settled

Dr Hoernle had a theory of his own about the date of Kalidasa which placed the poet in the first half of the

( 18 ) *Indian Antiquary* 1912 p 265 267 ( 19 ) *Early History of India* by Vincent A Smith p.304

sixth century. This theory has now no defenders though Prof. Pathak was for some time its supporter. The theory rests upon erroneous premises.

Professor Macdonell (21) briefly examines Valmiki's explanation of *विज्ञान* and *निष्ठ* occurring in the 14th stanza of the *Megha-lata* and the theory of the supposed knowledge of scientific astronomy borrowed from the Greeks which Kālidāsa displays in his works (especially in *Raghuvamsha* XIV-40) and comes to the conclusion that none of the arguments by which it has been attempted to place Kālidāsa separately in the sixth century has any cogency.

There is, says he, in the present state of our knowledge good reason to suppose that Kālidāsa lived not in the sixth but in the beginning of the fifth century A.D. His question of his age however is not likely to be finally solved till the language, the style and the poetical technique of each of his works have been minutely investigated in comparison with datable epigraphic documents as well as with the rules given by the oldest Sanskrit treatises on poetics.



that his mind and art were yet to be developed and that he was only experimenting in the art of poetry wherein he became so proficient afterwards. If we examine the metre he uses in this poem we find that the poet is not quite at home in this province and that he often has to supply syllables which serve no other purpose except that of the metre (23). To suit his metrical exigencies he sometimes sets at naught rules of Sandhi (24) which an experienced poet would never do. On the whole he does not appear to handle his metre with the same mastery that he wielded over it in his later works. He seems to be sometimes the slave of his metre rather than the master of it.

In his diction, too, the poet is not always happy. Clumsy expressions and untoward compounds (25) now and then crop up. Redundant words (26) sometimes meet us. Twice or thrice he has used two words meaning the same thing (27) when only one of them would have been quite sufficient. Sometimes he uses expressions the general sense of which is pretty clear but the same is expressed very awkwardly (28). His comparisons sometimes do not appear to be natural and are not telling (29). Poetical defects such as अतृप्तद, आह्वयार्थद, वसिमङ्ग, मन्त्रिविभक्त्य and अविवृष्टिर्निर्दिष्टादन्त occur in this poem and they have been pointed out in the notes in their respective places.

It may then be asked if this poem contains defects of the kind mentioned above what evidence there is to say that the poem is composed by the great Kālidāsa. Vincent Smith has actually expressed some doubt about the authenticity of Kālidāsa's authorship of *Ritus-Samlōcna*, when while referring to this poem he makes the remark 'if that be his' (30). As far as we know no other writer has

( 23 ) E. g. the प्र in प्रवृत्त (I-6), दर्शनम् (III-13) and प्रकृतम् (VI-14), the स् in VI, 18, 19. ( 24 ) Vide V-12, IV-18. ( 25 ) Vide notes on I-10, VI-9: VI-20. ( 26 ) Vide notes on V-15, VI-11, VI-14. ( 27 ) III-13; VI-12. ( 28 ) Vide notes on I-28. ( 29 ) VI-18. ( 30 ) *Early History of India*, note on p. 304.

doubted Kalidasa's authorship of *Ritu Samhāra*. Prof. Macdonell styles *Meg'aduta* and *Ritu Samhāra* as "two of the most perfect creations of Kalidasa" (91) and though the title of 'perfect creation' can be seriously questioned in the case of *Ritu-Samhāra* there is no doubt that Kalidasa was its author. The late Mr Vishnushastri Chiplunkar, the father of Marathi criticism is like us of opinion (32) that *Ritu Samhāra* was Kālidasa's first work. Apart from the opinions of individual writers a study of Kālidasa's works leaves no doubt in our mind that *Ritu Samhāra* comes from his pen though it is not as good as his other works. No author can be said to be universally on the same level in all his writings. If the authorship of a certain work is to be denied to an author on the ground that the work does not stand as high as his best creation many a great writer will be the poorer for at least some of his works.

A glance at our notes will be sufficient to show to the reader that many of the ideas that Kalidasa has given vent to in this poem are also expressed by him in other works of his, for we have given numerous quotations from his other writings. A comparison of *Ritu Samhāra* with the descriptions of seasons that Kalidasa has incidentally given in

( 11 ) *History of Sanskrit Literature*, p. 15. ( 32 )

समृद्धविविधम् p. 5

\* While our introduction was on the compositor's case our friend Dr. Belvalkar of the Deccan Collège Poona pointed out to us that Johannes Nobel has in his article "Zur Lechtheitsfrage des *Ritu Samhāra*" contributed to the *Journal of the German Oriental Society* ( *J. D. M. G.* 1912 pp. 275-82 ) tried to prove that *Ritu Samhāra* is not a composition of Kālidasa. Nobel bases his theory mainly on a consideration of the *Alankāras* made use of by Kālidasa in this poem. From what we could see of Nobel's arguments I fully explained to us by Dr. Belvalkar we are not able to see any force in them. A detailed examination of Nobel's theory would go to swell the pages of this short introduction and would unnecessarily cause delay in the publication of this book. We therefore give up the idea of such examination here but intend to deal with this question in near future.

his other works such as *Raghu*, *Kumara*, and the dramas will not fail to impress us that there is very great similarity between the two which naturally leads one to the conclusion that both must have been the creation of the same genius. Leaving aside such common ideas as the whiteness of smiles, and other usual similes, which are common to *Rite-Samhāra* and other works of Kālidāsa and which may perhaps be accounted for on the ground of being the common inheritance of all Sanskrit poets, we may, for illustration, mention here one or two ideas which appear to be peculiarly Kālidāsa's. Thus the comparisons of the ripples of a stream to glances of a lady and of the *Priyangu* creeper to the limbs of a woman which occur in *Rite-Sa. 11. 1. 1* and which have nothing of convention in them, are also found in other works of Kālidāsa (33). The description of Grishma given in a small stanza at the beginning of *Shakuntala* occurs almost in the same words in the first canto of this poem. Grishma is called here अमृतमयमन्त्र while in *Raghu* Cupid is said to have lost his powers with the disappearance of the Spring (रामो वसन्तमयमन्त्रवीर्यं). Women are here described as निम्ननाभि while the same word is used when describing the wife of the Yaksha in *Meghadūta*.

Turning from individual ideas and expressions to the general character of the language and the powers of description and observation of nature and society that the poet has displayed in this poem we find ourselves strengthened in our conclusion. Kālidāsa's language is known to be easy, clear, flowing and free from all artificial constructions and long compounds and the language of *Rite-Samhāra* belongs to the same type. Here there are no long compounds of the Bhavabhūti or Bāṇa type no abstruse expressions displaying the author's learning for no other purpose except that of such display, no punning subtleties and artificial manifestations of Shabdalanakaras which only show bad taste. Kālidāsa's style is known as वैदिकी as distinguished from Bhavabhūti's गौडी style, the peculiar characteristic of the former being the absence of long compounds. The powers of vivid description and graphic presentation of scenes, the powers

determination to the contrary they at once throw themselves in the arms of their lovers when the cloud roars loudly and the lightning flashes with terrible noise in the sky. Similarly when the poet tells us it is not at all a pleasant business to laugh loudly in the cold season when one has scratches on the lips or when he advises us to take a bath after rubbing our body with oil when we are exhausted we feel he is actually speaking our own mind so true to our everyday experience his observations are

According to a traditional couplet (34) Kalidasa's peculiar greatness in poetry lies in his similes but we believe Kalidasa shines even more resplendently in the domain of generalisations (अवगन्तव्यम्). If we look at *Ritu Samhara* from this point of view we shall find that though his similes are not always of a high order and though sometimes he compares objects between which we fail to see any resemblance (VI 18) yet some of his similes and metaphors are excellent (35). Proficiency in this art of apt selection of objects as standards of comparison cannot be obtained in a day. As the poet advanced he acquired the high skill for which he became so famous afterwards. As for अवगन्तव्यम् it is to be noted that *Ritu-Samhara* does not contain even one. This fact is easily explained. Generalisations which strike everybody as being the echo of his heart cannot possibly be indulged in by a young man of limited experience. As the poet advances in years he comes to know a good deal of the world wherein he lives gets a lot of experience and hence his generalisations become so appealing and so telling. The advancement of Kalidasa's mind from *Ritu Samhara* to *Meghaduta* is among other things clearly seen in this that while *Ritu Samhara* contains not a single generalisation the *Meghaduta* abounds in them.

We now come to a consideration of the poet's attitude towards nature and his sympathy with it. We have seen that he gives with faithfulness the description of some of the aspects of nature such as the trees, rivers, grassy plots, mountains, beasts and birds. There is no doubt that the

poet must have seen all these objects with his own eyes, because the descriptions are so vivid. But it will be noted that his descriptions of nature are exaggerated and smack something of conventionalism. Thus in the description of the rainy season the *Bilaka* and the *Chatala* necessarily figure. Similarly when he describes animals like the lion and the elephant etc. forgetting their natural antagonism and repairing to a common shade as a resort from the terrible heat we think, though we enjoy the description, that the poet is imagining all these things in the royal palace at Ujjayini and has not seen such phenomena in the world of realities with his own eyes. In fact Kālidāsa's descriptions of nature, like those of other Sanskrit poets, lack a good deal of the directness and reality, the communion with nature and the inexplicable joy that arises from such communion that are, for example seen in the writings of English poets notably Keats and Wordsworth. What Kālidāsa and other Sanskrit poets do is to mix a good deal of imagination with some observation of Nature, and to attribute to natural objects and phenomena human passions and emotions. Vishnu Shastri Chiplunkar had already observed (36) this important difference between the descriptions of Nature given by Sanskrit and English poets more than thirty five years ago and he comes to the conclusion that this defect of Sanskrit poets is due to among others, three important causes. (1) Sanskrit poets as a rule enjoyed the patronage of kings and lived in cities as can be known from their vivid descriptions of the festivals, cities, the court life and the king's harem etc. They had no liberty to wander to their hearts' content in forests and on mountains and observe nature at first hand. What nature they observed was the pleasure gardens and groves of cities and something of the forests and mountains when they accompanied their patrons in their hunting expeditions. They had no opportunities of observing the ocean and all the magnificent phenomena that it presents. Sanskrit literature, therefore, contains no descriptions of such sublime and grand aspects of nature. (2) Sanskrit poets being brahmins were generally engrossed in the per-

formance of their rituals and religious ceremonies and they had no fondness to observe the grand aspects of nature and take delight in them. They therefore, contented themselves with observing and investigating human nature and passions and elaborating in all sorts of figures and word-pictures in their expression. To this fact the learned Shastri says is due the wonderful development of the science of poetics and rhetoric which is not observed in the case of any other language. (3) The nineteenth century was marked by the spread of natural sciences such as astronomy, chemistry etc. which brought to people's notice newer and newer aspects of Nature and newer and newer mysterious operations thereof. People came to realise the marvellous wisdom that planned this mysterious universe and the joy that used to arise in the heart of former poets by a contemplation of nature was increased a hundred times on account of this change in the angle of vision with which men began to look at it. Sanskrit poets had no such advantages and hence their descriptions of Nature compare very unfavourably with those of the English poets.

While we are dealing with this point it would not be out-of-place to quote the criticism of Professor Macdonell with reference to our poem. *Ritu Samudaya* is the Professor says a highly poetical description of the six seasons into which classical Sanskrit poets usually divide the Indian year. With glowing descriptions of the beauties of Nature in which erotic scenes are interspersed the poet adroitly interweaves the expression of human emotions. Perhaps no other work of Kalidasa's manifests so strikingly the poet's deep sympathy with Nature his keen powers of observation and his skill in depicting an Indian landscape in vivid colours. (37)

The subject of *Ritu Samudaya* as the name shows the description of the six seasons into which the year is divided according to Indian poets. For the genius of a poet this subject is both easy and difficult. It is easy because there is nothing here to tie him down to a particular incident and he can indulge as much as he likes in flights of

(40) Bhāravi (41) and others have also described the seasons in their works and we can assure the reader from personal experience that it is very pleasant to read these descriptions of the seasons given by various authors. Some poets have even found occasion to describe the seasons in their dramas (42). On the whole it appears that the description of seasons is a very popular theme with Sanskrit poets.

The question that we want to say a few words about in the conclusion to this short introduction to a short poem is How far has Kālidāsa succeeded in individualising the seasons that he describes? Leaving to the student the task of noting down the peculiar characteristics of each of the seasons, we at once give out our opinion on this point. We believe that Kālidāsa has succeeded in endowing with a distinct individuality the first three seasons that he describes, while as regards the remaining three they do not appear to us to be so distinctly individualised. The Grishma wherein people give up the use of heavy garments and begin to put on light ones, wherein the terraces of mansions, shower-baths, sandal-pigment and the lute give them great delight appears to have a distinct personality of his own with its heat bringing into existence a bond of friendship between animals naturally inimical to one another and with its conflagration burning everything in the forests. The Rainy Season and the Autumn also possess characteristics which are peculiarly their own. With regard to the Hemanta and the Shishira it appears that the verses that are assigned to them form together one group and the poet has divided them into two for the sake of his convenience. Thus the description of the activities of women in the morning which comes at the end of Canto IV and Canto V is really one whole piece and there is no reason why it should be divided in two Cantos. As regards Vasanta Kālidāsa describes mainly in the canto which is allowed to it lovers and beloveds and nature figures but very little. Whenever a reference is made to natural objects, it is with

---

(40) Vide *Shikupāṣṭavaradha*, canto VI (41) Vide *Kinīrjuniyam*, cantos IV and X (42) Vide especially *Mṛicchakatika* Act V.

(40) Bhāravi (41) and others have also described the seasons in their works and we can assure the reader from personal experience that it is very pleasant to read these descriptions of the seasons given by various authors. Some poets have even found occasion to describe the seasons in their dramas (42). On the whole it appears that the description of seasons is a very popular theme with Sanskrit poets.

The question that we want to say a few words about in the conclusion to this short introduction to a short poem is How far has Kālidāsa succeeded in individualising the seasons that he describes? Leaving to the student the task of noting down the peculiar characteristics of each of the seasons, we at once give out our opinion on this point. We believe that Kālidāsa has succeeded in endowing with a distinct individuality the first three seasons that he describes, while as regards the remaining three they do not appear to us to be so distinctly individualised. The Grishma wherein people give up the use of heavy garments and begin to put on light ones, wherein the terraces of mansions, shower-baths, sandal-pigment and the lute give them great delight appears to have a distinct personality of his own with its heat bringing into existence a bond of friendship between animals naturally inimical to one another and with its conflagration burning everything in the forests. The Rainy Season and the Autumn also possess characteristics which are peculiarly their own. With regard to the Hemanta and the Shishira it appears that the verses that are assigned to them form together one group and the poet has divided them into two for the sake of his convenience. Thus the description of the activities of women in the morning which comes at the end of Canto IV and Canto V is really one whole piece and there is no reason why it should be divided in two Cantos. As regards Vāsanta Kālidāsa describes mainly in the canto which is allowed to it lovers and beloveds and nature figures but very little. Whenever a reference is made to natural objects, it is with

---

(40) Vide *Shishupālavadha*, canto VI (41) Vide *Kirātārjunīyam*, cantos IV and X (42) Vide especially *Mṛichhakatika* Act V.



श्रीविकटेशो विजयते.

# ऋतुसंहारम्.

बालबोधिण्या समेतम् ।

प्रथमः सर्गः

श्रीप्पवर्णनम् ।

वन्दे रमालालितपादपङ्कजं ।

बम्हेशशकादिसुरर्पितमिदम् ।

विश्वस्य जन्मस्थितिर्मयमादिदं ।

नारायणं पृथगुणैकविग्रहम् ॥ १ ॥

अथ तत्रभवान् कविकुलगुरुः कालिदासः स्वप्रेयसीमनोरञ्जनार्थं संक्षे-  
पेण सकलतृणं वर्णयन् “ ऋतुसंहार ” नामकं काव्यं चिरीदुः खरस्य देव्युपास-  
कत्वेन त्रिप्राथभात्वं जानन्नपि श्रोतॄणां त्रिप्रविद्यातार्थं श्रीप्पवर्णनमिषेण देवता-  
मामर्ष्यद्योतरप्रचण्डविशेषणपूर्वकं सूर्यशब्दं काव्यादौ निवृणोति । अथवाऽ  
नेन कविना खण्डकायै वस्तुनिर्देशरूपमेव मन्त्रलभागचिन्तं यथा रुचिन्कान्तेति  
मेषसंदेशे ।

प्रचण्डसूर्यः स्पृहणीयचन्द्रमाः

सदावगाहक्षेतवारिमंचयः ।

दिनान्तरम्योऽभ्युपशान्तमन्मथो

निद्राघकालोऽयमुपागतः प्रिये ॥ १ ॥

प्रचण्डेति । ननु वनसरारम्भे विद्यमानं वमन्तं विहायायमेवर्तुः कुतः  
प्रथमं वर्णित इति चेन्नवोपभोगक्षमवाटित्वनयेयम् । एतेन प्राथम्यादिभं  
वर्णयामामेत्युक्तिः परास्ता । अथ प्राथम्याभावात् । हे प्रिये । यत्तु केचित्का-  
व्यस्यास्य शृङ्गारप्रधानत्वात्स्वेनस्मिन्मयेऽनिद्राया प्राप्तिः । तां च द्योतयितुं  
कविः प्रियासंशोधनपुर गम्यमाणे इदं काव्यमन्युत्तमानामनोगमम् । प्रिय इति

सबोधनेन तत्प्रेयस्या रमिकत्वं काव्यादावभिज्ञत्वं च व्यज्यते इत्येव कल्पयितुं युक्तम् ।  
 प्रचक्षते उग्र तापद इति यावत् सूर्यो भानुर्यस्मिन् स । स्पृहणाद्यो वाञ्छ  
 नाप्यत्रमा यस्मिन् । मूर्ध्नितापमतप्तत्वादेव स्वाभाविकी शीतरश्मा वाञ्छेति भावः ।  
 सदा अवगाहं विन्देतेन पूर्वैकं स्नानं क्षतो नाक्षितो दूषितो वारमंचय उदकम्  
 मूढो यस्मिन् । तापदत्वादस्य तौर्निराणा निमज्जने भक्तिस्तया च वारिकाशुध्यम् ।  
 दिनान्तो दिवमावसाने रम्यो मनोज्ञः । यत्तु दिनान्तो रम्यो यस्मिन्निति व्याख्यानं  
 तद्विशेषणपूर्वनिपातवाद्बहुवचनहेतुनादर्शयाम् । या च अभिरूपभूयिष्ठे नि-  
 वृत्तपनप्रक्रिया साऽप्यतिक्रमनिकत्वे हि सार्थाय सा नान्यत्र । अभ्युपशान्तं स्वस्था  
 भूतो मन्मथो मदनो यस्मिन् । 'मदनो मन्मथो मार' इत्यमरः । निदाघे हि विष-  
 यमेव प्रतीमाय द्विविहितं भिषग्भिस्तेदेव मर्मज्ञेन कविनाऽनूदितम् । तथाच  
 योगगन्ताक्रे " सेवेन कामत कामम् " इति विषयमेव प्रकृतमारभ्य " व्य-  
 हादमन्तशरदा पक्षाद्दृष्टिनिदाघयो ' इत्युक्तं रात्रिचर्यायाम् । अयं निदाघ-  
 कालो प्राप्स्यमय उपगतः प्राप्तः । अनेनैव कविना शकुन्तले श्रीरामार्जुनसम-  
 ' दिवसा परिणामरमणीया ' इत्यभिधीयते यमेव कथना व्यकर्ताकृता । तापद  
 पदार्तं स्वादानि निवशयता स्यक्तुं ह या मोहितवृष्णेनेत्यं प्रकान्तम् । " सु-  
 निम्नमृष प्रियशान्तरश्मि दिनान्तं रम्यं कमण्डलुनाय । निषयकपूर्वमवामिता-  
 म्बु पश्यायमायाति सरो निदाघः ॥ उभयार्थं रचनायुक्तोक्तनैव काव्यदाम-  
 र्गस्य मध्यगततयावभाते । श्रीरामस्य स्वभावेऽप्यत्र च । वारं वत्त  
 त्तरागं तु । ' चर्त्ता तु वारं वत्तुर्द्वारितं जगं ' इति ॥ १ ॥

निशा शशांकक्षतनीलं राजय

चन्द्रिच्छिन्नं जलपद्ममन्दिरम् ।

मणिप्रकारा मृगं च चन्दनं

शर्त्ता प्रिये यान्ति जनस्य मेदयताम् ॥ २ ॥

मदिरं तथा क्वचिद् मणनि रत्नाना प्रकारा भेदाः र्वातलाध्वद्रत्नान्तादयो मणिविशेषा इति यावत् । “ प्रकारा भेदस्ये ” इत्यमर । मरसम् अर्द्रमिति यावत् चन्दन मलयज जनस्य सेव्यता यार्तानि प्रतिवाक्यं संबध्यते । अस्मिन्नृती भिप्रायेण वाग्मटेनापि चद्रिगदीना मेवमस्य विहितेन युज्यत इदं वर्णनम् ॥ १ ॥

सुग्रासितं हर्म्यतलं मनोहरं

प्रियामुखोच्छ्वासमिकंम्पितं मधु ।

सुतन्त्रिर्गातं मदनस्य दीपनं -

शुचो निशीथेऽनुभवन्ति कामिनः ॥ ३ ॥

सुगमिनमिति । कामिनो विलासिनः शुचौ प्रीत्ये निवाथे रात्रौ “ निशीथस्तु पुमानर्धरात्रे स्याद्वाग्रमाध्वे ” इति मेदिनी । सुग्रासित पाटलपुष्पोदकादिनेनि शेष । मनोहर सुदूर हर्म्यतल धनिना गहोपरि भूमि । “ गन्धी ” इति महागङ्गाभाषायाम् । प्रियाया मुखस्य उच्छ्वासेन मदनोपेक्षानितेनेत्यर्थं विरम्पित चालित मधु मधुमा विरम्पितामिति पाठस्तु “ मधु न पेयम् ” इति वाग्मटेनास्मिन्नृती निषिद्धयेपि प्रियाश्वासपरस्मृत्यैव ग्राह्य नवेति जानविक्रमस्य भिप्रायेण नैव । मदनस्य दीपनं वर्धनं सुतन्त्रिर्गातं मुहुतन्त्रयो वाणागुणा यस्या सा सुतन्त्रिर्वाणा तस्या गीत गान तज्जशदमिति यावद् सुतन्त्रिमिथ गान वा अनुभवन्ति जास्वादयन्ति ॥ ३ ॥

नितम्बविम्बैः सुकुलमेखलै

स्तन सहाराभरणे सचन्दनै ।

शिरोरुहेः स्नानरूपायघासिते

स्त्रियो निद्राप्रं शमयन्ति कामिनाम् ॥ ४ ॥

नितम्बविम्बमिति । स्त्रियो विगमित्र कामिना रमणाना निद्राप्र म्वेदाम्यु जातपत्र त्रम वा । “ निद्राप्रो ग्राह्यस्य म्यादुणस्वेदाबुनोरपा ” इति मेदिनी । सुकुले धर्मिमस्यगभासननाभिग सहितं सुकुलमेखलै । सुकुलमेखलैरिति पाठे तु सुकुलमेखलानि मेखलाश्च येषा तैरित्ता योचना । नितान्त तम्यन्ते वाञ्छयन्ते कामिनीरिति नितम्बा रुद्रिपद्माद्भागा । चन्दनस्य चन्दनैर्कारार्थं । तं सहाराभरणं हारां गुरतामाला एव आभरणानि नै गार्हर्तं मचन्दनध्वज्जनलिनं स्तनं स्नाने स्नानकाले कण्ठेन प्रलेपनद्रव्येणागराणेन वा कामिने कृतमस्कारं शिरोरुहं केचि “ कपायो रगभेदे च नियंसे च प्रिलेपने । अगराने च न स्या स्यामुग्भा लेहिते विभु ” इति मेदिनी । शमयन्ति नाशयन्ति दूरापुनन्ति । अनेन कामिनाना श्यामाव धोम्यते । तच्छब्दं तु ‘ माते चवोमला नित्यं ग्राह्ये चार्ताव शानिला ” इति ॥ ४ ॥

नितान्तलाक्षारसरागसंज्ञितै-

नितम्बिनीना चरणे संनूपुरे ।

पदे पदे हंसरतानुकारिभि-

जनस्य चित्तं क्रियते समन्मथम् ॥ ५ ॥

नितान्तेति । नितम्बिनीना प्रशस्तनितम्बाना सुदर्शना नितम्बशब्दात्प्रा  
शस्तये मन्वर्थाय इति । 'भूमनिदाप्रशसासु नित्ययोगेऽतिशायने । मन्वयेऽन्तिवित्र  
क्षाया भवन्ति मनुवादय" इति स्मरणात् । नितान्तमन्तिशय लाक्षारमस्य रागेण  
रञ्जितं रक्तवर्णं नूपुरेण मनारेण ( पैचण इति महाराष्ट्रभाषायाम् ) सहितं  
पदे पदे तमनवेलाशामिति भावः । हंसस्य रतं शब्दम् अनुकुर्वन्ति तैश्चरणैर्जन  
स्य कामिनं चित्तं समन्मथ मन्वविकारि क्रियते । हंसगतालाहृतचरणा रणनूपु  
राश्च लटना वीक्ष्य कामिना मनो मन्मथविकृतं भवताति भावः ॥ ५ ॥

पयोधराश्चन्दनपंकचर्चिता-

स्तुपारगौरर्पितहारशेखरा ।

नितम्बदेशाश्च सहेममेखला

प्रचुर्यते कस्य मनो न सोत्सुकम् ॥ ६ ॥

पयोधरा इति । चन्दनस्य मलयनस्य पत्रेन द्रवेण चर्चिता व्याप्ता । शातला  
इति पाठस्तु सुगमः । तुपार इव गौरास्तुपारगौरा अर्पिता हारशेखरा येषु ते  
अर्पितहारशेखरा । तुपारवद्वला मुक्ताहारयुताश्चेति भावः । अत्र शरशब्दोऽ  
लङ्कारार्थो हारश्रेष्ठचद्योतनार्था वा । अथवा तुपारगौरेति हारविशेषणं तेन  
मौक्तिकाना धवलत्वं व्यज्यते । तुपारहारपितगौरशेखरा इति पाठे तु तुपाराणां  
हिमाना हारे मालायाम् औष्ण्यशमनार्थं कृतायाम् अर्पिता गौरा शुभ्रवर्णा शेखरा  
कुसुमगुच्छा येषु ते इत्यर्थः । अम्मिन्पक्षे शुभ्रत्वाधिक्यं चमत्कृतिजनकमिति भावः ।  
पयोधरा स्तना । सहेममेखला हेमन् सुवर्णस्य मेखलाभीरमनाभि सहिता  
नितम्बदेशा । नितम्बस्यैव कामनीयत्वे सहेममेखलेति विशेषणं काम्यवाधिस्य  
व्यनयति । नितम्बत्रिम्बाश्चलहेममेखला इति पाठे तु चलाश्चलला हेममेखला  
येषामित्यर्थः । चमत्कृतिस्तु चचलेमेखलाद्भूतशब्दादियवधेयम् । कस्य कामिनो  
मनः सोऽमुं मोकण्टं न चुर्यते । अतः सर्वस्योपासीति भावः । अत्रोत्सुकताभावः  
प्रधानमनेनोत्सुक्यं तस्याधाऽनो नासृजति । नितम्बपयोधरयोः कामिजनमनो  
हरणक्रियामामर्त्यविशेषं योजयितुं सहेममेखला इत्यादि विशेषणदानात्  
परिहृयन्तारः । "अन्तरपरिहर, साभिप्राये विशेषणे" इति लक्षणात् ॥ ६ ॥

समुद्रतस्त्वेदचिताङ्गसन्धयो

१ B J D 'लोहितं' २ B 'सुनूपुरे' ३ J 'शातला'

४ 'तुपारदोर्पितगौरशेखरा' ५ 'नितम्बत्रिम्बाश्चलहेममेखला'

६ 'समुपत' ७ 'चिताङ्गसन्धयो'

विमुच्य तासांसि गुरुणि सांप्रतम् ।  
स्तनेषु तन्वशुभमुद्यतस्तना  
निवेशयन्ति प्रमृष्टा सयोपना ॥ ७ ॥

समुद्रतेनि । समुद्रतो निज स्वये प्रमादक तेन विना व्याप्ता अगाना गा  
प्राणा मधयो यामा ना । मर्यावनाम्नाम्ययुता उत्रव न्ना यामा ता प्रमदा  
त्रय माप्रतम युता प्रप्ते गुणनि महति दोदुमपत्राणीति यावत् वासांसि  
रमणीनि विमुच्य परित्याज्य तनु मूत्रम् अत्र वगन कुम्भादि स्तनेषु कुचेषु  
निवेशयन्ति स्थापयन्ति । स्तनेषु च छात्रकामिनिपारे अत्र स्रष्टमपुत्र  
वगनमिच्छन् । उच्यते जना रम्यवधारण्डनादिभिः भवन्तीति लोकगीति  
गनुमृत्य अवश्यगनप्रहारात्तन्मात्रे भाव । तन्वशुभमुद्यतस्तनेषु पाठ ताद्यानाम् ॥ ७ ॥

सचन्दनाम्बुजजोद्वयानिले  
सहारयण्डिस्तनमण्डपेपिणैः ।  
सवल्लरीरालिगीतनिसाने  
प्ररोध्यते सुप्तप्राप्य मन्मथ ॥ ८ ॥

सचन्दनेति । सचन्दनाम्बुज मन्मथप्राप्य महित सचन्दनाम्बु  
जच्छ यद्वयान तात्वन्मस्तम्भदुद्रव उच्यतेपिपा तैऽनिता समारास्तैः ।  
सहारयण्डिभिर्महास्तनमागभि महिताना स्तनमप्राप्या कुर्यानामपिणैः  
शान्तरागिहैरिति यावत् । वक्त्रा शीणया सहिता काकलय  
सुप्तमधनय 'तान' इति मन्मथप्राप्यगाम् गीतम् गानस्य निम्बना  
ध्वनयभोज द्वन्द्व । तं सुप्त इव निम्ब इव मन्मथ प्ररोध्यते । यथा सुप्तो नृप  
प्रभाते गानादना प्ररोध्यते तद्वत्प्राप्येऽप्राप्तो मदन सुप्त इति तर्कयित्वा तस्य  
बोधनमेभिषक्त्य मित्रे । प्रहृतस्य व्याकान्तगद्गदप्ररोधनोप्रेक्षणादुप्रे  
शपकार । " मन्मथनयप्रेक्षा प्रहृतस्य ममेव यत् " इति लक्षणात् ॥ ८ ॥

सितेषु हर्म्येषु निशानु योषिताम्  
सुप्तप्रसुप्तानि सुप्तानि चन्द्रमा ।  
विलोक्य निर्यन्त्रणमत्सुकप्रियं  
निशाक्षये यानि हियेय पाण्डुताम् ॥ ९ ॥

मित्राश्च ता मित्रेषु सुप्ताधवालेषु हर्म्येषु धनिकगद्गदेषु योषिता कामिनीना  
मम प्रसुप्तानि निशानि सुप्तानि चन्द्रानि चन्द्रकल निर्यन्त्रण निगदाय वी  
र्य दृष्ट्वा । अत्र सुप्तप्रसुप्तानि चन्द्रानि चन्द्रकल इति तन्वशुभमुद्यतस्तनेषु पाठ ताद्यानाम् ॥ ९ ॥

१ 'सचन्दनाम्बुज' २ B 'निवेशयन्ते' ३ 'सचन्दनेन्दु' ४ B  
अपिने' ५ G N D 'विरोध्यते' J B 'प्ररोध्यते' ६ 'सु  
प्तानि सुप्तान' ७ G D N J 'मूत्र मूत्रम्' 'निवेशयन्ते' ८ 'एव'

निशाक्षये रात्र्यवमाने चंद्रमा उत्सुग् उरुण्डित सन् ह्रियेव एउज्जयेव पाण्डुता  
पाण्डुरत्वं याति । अत्र प्रातश्चन्द्रस्य स्वाभाविकी पाण्डुरता कामिनीनिष्कलंरमुस-  
दर्शनजेत्युत्प्रेक्षणादुत्प्रेक्षालम्कार । रक्षणं पूर्वमुक्तमेव । अत्र च ह्रियेनेति पठ  
एवोत्प्रेक्षानुसूल समीचीनञ्च । ह्रियेनेति पाठोऽसाधु । रिलोत्तम नूनं नृशमिति पाठा  
प्रेक्षया निर्यन्त्रणमिति पाठ साधु ॥९॥

असह्यवातोद्धतरेणुमण्डला ।

प्रचण्डसूर्यातपतापिता मही ।

न शक्यते द्रष्टुमपि प्रवासिभिः

प्रियावियोगानलदग्धमानसैः ॥ १० ॥

असह्येति । प्रियाया कान्ताया वियोगो विगृहे एवानलस्तेन दग्धं भस्मी-  
भूतं मानस मनो येषां ते प्रवासिभिः पान्थैः । असह्य सोढुमशक्यो यो वातो  
वायुस्तेनोद्धतम् उपरिक्षितं रेणुमण्डलं धूलिचक्रं यस्या सा । प्रचण्डेन सूर्यस्यात-  
पेन प्रकाशेन तापिता पीडिता दग्धप्राया मही द्रष्टुमपि बोधितुमपि न शक्यते ।  
अत्र विद्युक्तप्रवासिजनस्य मद्यनप्रेक्षणमर्थनान्ताव्यलिगमलम्कार । “ समर्थ-  
नीयस्यार्थस्य काव्यलिग समर्थनम् ” इति तद्वक्षणात् ॥ १० ॥

मृगाः प्रचण्डातपतापिता भृशं

तृषा महत्या परिशुष्कतालवः ।

वनान्तरे तोयमिति प्रधाविता

निरीक्ष्य भिन्नाञ्जनसंनिभं नभः ॥ ११ ॥

मृगा इति । प्रचण्ड प्रसरो य आतप सूर्यकिरणस्तैस्तापिता पीडिता  
महत्या तृषा पिपासया परिशुष्काणि ताल्वनि काकुदानि येषां ते मृगा हरिणा  
भिन्नाजनेन कञ्चलेन संनिभं सत्वं नभ आकाशं निरीक्ष्य अवलोक्य वनान्तरे  
अन्यस्मिन्वने प्रधाविता शीघ्रं गता । कर्मणोऽधिकरणविविक्षया वनान्तरे  
इत्यत्र सप्तमी । भ्रातिमानलंकार । तत्पक्षेण तु “ भ्रान्तिमानन्यमपि सत्य  
दर्शन ” इति ॥ ११ ॥

सविभ्रमैः सस्मितजिह्वावीक्षिते

विलासवत्यो मनसि प्रमद्विनाम् ।

अनङ्गसंदीपनमाशु कुर्वते

यथा प्रदोषाः शशिन्याभूषणाः ॥ १२ ॥

सविभ्रमैरिति । शशिन्या चन्द्र इव चारुणि मनोहराणि भूषणान्वलंकारा आस्ता  
ता विनामवत्य गुंदम्य । विभ्रमेण विलासेन सहितैः । स्मितेनेपदास्येन सहितै-  
रिति । कुटिलवीक्षणपागावलोकनारणि यावन् प्रगतिना ताभिर्भुवतिभि

उत्तमैर्काण्डां यूना ननमि अनंगमंडीपनं कामोर्दीपनं कुर्वते । शृण्वन्माह । यथा  
मह्ये चारु सुंदरं भूषणं येषां ते प्रदोषा रजनीसुराणि । नरगेष्मन् प्रदोषन-  
वलेक्य कामिनां कामो वर्धते । श्वासिनामिति पाठोऽपि दुर्जने । तान्प्रदोषे  
तेषु कामपाटिना भवन्तीति भावः । उपमनोपमेयधर्मवाचकानां चतुर्गानुपा-  
दानापूर्वोपनालंकारः ॥ १२ ॥

रवेर्मयूखैरभिनापिनो भृशं  
विदह्यमानः पथि तत्तपांसुभिः ।

अर्वाहमुखो जिह्वगति श्वसन् मुहुः

फणी मयूरस्य तले निपीडति ॥ १३ ॥

रवेरिति । रवेः मूर्धस्य मयूखैः किर्णबंधमन्त्रमभिनापितः पाटितः  
पथि मार्गे तत्तपांसुभिः सूर्यकिरणतः पांसुमंदजाभिः विदह्यमानः । सूर्यकिर्णैः  
पीडितः पांसुभिस्तु ज्वलित इत्यर्थः । एतेन तपापेजसा धृतेर्द्रोहकृत्त्वानिशयो व्य-  
ज्यते । उक्तं चान्यत्र “ रविर्गपि न दहति तदग्न्यात्नं संदहति बालुकाभिकर ” ।  
अवाङ्मुगोऽधोमुखः । जिह्वा कुटिला गतिर्गमनं यस्य । तिथ्यगमनस्वभावत्वा-  
देव सर्वस्येति भावः । मुहुर्वारंवारं श्वसन् फणी मयूरस्य बहिर्गमनं स्वशब्देन  
रपात्यर्थः । तले तच्छरीरस्थायावामिति यावत् । निपीडति अवनिष्टे । भीति-  
कारणे मयूरे विद्यमानेपि भान्यजननाद्विनेयोऽभ्यलंकारो न व्यज्यते । अन्धगं तु  
“ विनेयोक्तिरखण्डेषु कारणेषु फलवचः ” इति ॥ १३ ॥

तृषा महत्या हतचिद्रनोद्यमः

श्वसन्मुहुर्दूरं विदग्गिताननः ।

न हन्त्यदूरेपि गजान्मृगेश्वरो

विलोलजिह्वश्चालिताग्रं केसर ॥ १४ ॥

तृषाति । महत्या हत्या तृषा पिपासया हतो नाग्निनो विक्रमस्य दगकम-  
स्योपन उद्योगो यस्य नः । मुहुर्वारंवारं श्वसन् दूरं विदग्गितं विरक्तगित्मन्ने सुखं  
येन नः । विलोला चञ्चला निडा रमना यस्य नः । केसरगणमप्राग्प्रवेगः ।  
आहिताग्न्यादेराहुतिगणत्वादप्रशब्दस्य पूर्वनिपातः । अथवा “ इमं प्राग्प्रहृष्ट-  
दयो गुणगुणिनोर्भेदाभेदाभ्याम् ” इति कामनमृगानुगारेण लक्षितः गमनः ।  
“ प्रत्रष्टं मेऽप्रहृष्टानुगमभाजनम् ” इति गानुत्पत्त्यवकाश इवा बोधितुं “ अग्नि-  
के च प्रपाने च प्रयगे चामिध्वं वद ” इति मेदिनीकोशानुगारेण प्राशान्यवधि-  
काप्रशब्दस्य कर्मधारयमादुः । चालिता कम्पिता अप्रवेगः मृदुप्राणि यस्य न  
मृगेश्वरः केसरी अदूरेपि स्थितानिति शेषः । गजान् विदग्गितं न हन्ति न निपू-  
रयति । विनेयोक्तिरलंकारः । लक्षणं पूर्वमुक्तम् ॥ १४ ॥

विपन्नमीनं द्रुतभीतसारसम् ।

परस्परोटपीडनसंहतेर्गजै

कृतं सर सांद्रविमर्दकर्मम् ॥ १९ ॥

समुद्धतेति । परस्परोटपीडनसंहते परस्परोटपीडनाय नासाय महर्तमि  
ल्लितैर्गर्भैर्हस्तिभि र् सर समुद्धतानि उत्प्लाव्य दूर क्षिपान्यशेषाणि सपूर्णानि  
मृणालाना विसाना जालानि यस्मात्तत् तथादृतम् । अपिच विपना विपदभि  
भूता माना मत्स्या यस्मिस्तत् । “ विपन्न विपदाक्रान्त ” इति मेदिनी ।  
द्रुता पराप्लविता भीताश्च सारसा पक्षिविशेषा यस्मिस्तत् । साद्रो निविडो विमर्देन  
युद्धेन कर्म पन्नो यस्मिन् तथा कृत विहितम् । गजै परस्परनाशाय प्रवृत्तै  
सरसि तथा जन्यमारब्ध येन मृणालजालानि बहिर्गमितानि मत्स्या मृता सा  
रसा. पराप्लविता ऋदमश्च साद्रो जात ॥ १९ ॥

रविप्रभोद्विघ्नशिरोमणिप्रभो

विलोलजिह्वाद्वयलीढमारुत ।

त्रिषाग्निसूर्यातपतापित फणो

न हन्ति मण्डूककुलं तृपाकुल ॥ २० ॥

रवीति । रवे सूर्यस्य प्रभया कान्त्योद्विना बहिर्निर्गता शिरोमणे फणा  
स्परतनस्य प्रभा कान्तिर्यस्य स । विलोलेन चचलेन निव्हाद्वयेन लीढ आस्वादितो  
मारुत पन्नो येन स विपमेव अग्निर्विषाग्नि । अथवा विपम् अग्निर्दावानल  
सूर्यातपत्तनस्तापित पीडित । अथवा त्रिषाग्निश्चविषाग्ना विषाग्नी इव सूर्या-  
तपस्तेन तापित पीडितोऽनप्य तृपाकुल फणी मण्डूककुल भेदसमूह न हन्ति न  
नाशयति भक्षणायेति शेष ॥ २० ॥

सफेनलालावृतवक्त्रसंपुटं

चिनिर्गतालोहितजिह्वमुखम् ।

तृपाकुलं नि मृतमद्रिगह्वराद्

गवेयमाणं महिषीकुलं जलम् ॥ २१ ॥

गफनति । फनेन डिङारेण सहित ( फय इति महाराष्ट्रभाषायाम् ) लालया  
स्यादन्त्या आनृत व्याप्त वक्त्रमपुत्र मुद्रासपुत्र यस्य तत् । “ डिङारोऽपिचय  
फेन ” “ माणसा स्यदिनी लाला ” इति चामर । चिनिर्गता र्याह्वारमता आलो  
हिता आसामन्तालोहितवर्णा निव्हा रगता यस्य तत् । उन्मुगम् ऊर्चानि  
मुगाणि यस्य तत् । तृपाकुल विषागाप्याममतप्य सान्द्रमुदय गवेयमाण-

१ ‘ विपन्नमीनान्द्रुतभीतसारसम् ’ - ‘ उत्पीडित ’ ३ ‘ क्षतम् ’  
४ ‘ पीत ’. ५ ‘ द्रुतमि ’. ६ ‘ पादुगम् ’ ७ D J. N ‘ लो  
८ २२ ’ ८ D G N J ‘ विनि मृता ’



मन्विष्यन् महिषाकुलम् अद्रिगच्छन् पर्वतकंदरान्निःसृतं निर्गन्तं भवती  
ति शेषः ॥ २१ ॥

पटुतरदैवदाहोत्प्लुष्टशप्पप्ररोहाः

पटुपवनवेगोन्धितसंशुष्कपर्णाः ।

दिनकरपरितापक्षीणतोयाः समुन्ताद्

विदधति भयमुच्चैर्वीक्ष्यमाणा वनान्ताः ॥ २२ ॥

पटुतेति । अनिशयेन पटुः पटुतरो यो द्रवो वनाग्निमन्त्रे दाहेन ज्वलनेन  
उत्प्लुष्टा दग्धाः शप्पाणा नृणामां प्ररोहा अंकुरा येषु ते । पटुः क्रोधो यो पवन-  
स्तस्य वेगेनोन्धितानि उपरि क्षिप्तानि संशुष्काणि पर्णानि येषु ते । दिनकरस्य  
सूर्यस्य परिनापेनातपेन धीणानि नष्टानि तोयान्युदकानि येषु ते वनान्ता वन  
प्रान्तभागा उच्चैः उन्नतस्थलतो वीक्ष्यमाणा अवलोक्यमाना भयं विदधति कुर्वन्ति ।  
अथवा उच्चैर्गति भयविशेषणं महती भीतिमित्यर्थः । मालिनीकुलम् " नन  
मयययुतेयं मालिनी भौगिलोर्कः " इति तत्त्वज्ञानम् ॥ २२ ॥

श्रमिति विहगवर्गः शीर्णपण्ड्रमस्थः

कपिकुलमुपयाति ह्रान्तमद्रेर्निर्मुक्तम् ।

स्रमति गवययूथः सर्वतस्तोयमिच्छन्

शरभकुलमजितं प्रौढरन्त्यम्बु कानम् ॥ २३ ॥

श्रमिताति । शीर्णानि पतितानि पर्णानि पत्राणि येषां तेषु दुर्मेषु निष्ठानि  
न विहगवर्गः पक्षिगमूहः श्रमिति । शीर्णपण्ड्राः शीर्षं श्वाश्विच्छातं वर्गेति ।  
ह्रान्तं म्लानं रूषिकुलं वानयूथः शरः पर्वतस्य निकृजं लताकुलं दानि वानग-  
णा नादायभावात्प्रमोषगमनात् ते लताकुलमाश्रयन्ते । तेषामुद्रेर्निच्छन् गवय-  
यूथः पशुविशेषाणां गोमरुगर्जा " गवा " इति भाषायां प्रसिद्धानां समूहः  
गवेन इत्यन्तर्गो भ्रमति पर्यटति । अजितम् अकृतिलं शरभाणां पक्षिविशेषाणां कुलं  
समूहः कृगद्वाया अम्बु उदकं प्रौढरति गृह्णाति । नगम्बु काश्मीरेषु मिह-  
वरिण इति प्रसिद्धा अष्टावदा मृगविशेषा । केचन पक्षिभिरा दन्त्येनैव मेषमद्रेषो  
रग्नमागमयेति " तान्त्रुवायान्मुमुक्षुर्वाहृष्टपातयस्पर्शान् " इति मेषो  
बोधिनः ॥ २३ ॥

यिकचनयकुसुम्भस्यच्छमिन्दूरमाणा

प्रैवलपवनवेगोद्भूतवेगेन नृणम् ।

तरेचिदपलताग्रालिङ्गनन्याकुलेन

दिशि दिशि परिदग्धा भूमय पावकेन ॥ २५ ॥

विकचेति । विरच प्रफुट नव नूतन कुसुम्भामिव महारजनमिव स्वच्छ  
मच्छ सिन्दूर रक्तचूर्णं तस्य भा इव भा कान्तिर्यस्य तेन । इथवा विकचनव  
कुसुम्भ स्वच्छसिन्दूर च तयोर्भा इव भा यस्य तेन । ' सिन्दूर रक्तचूर्णक " इति  
मेदनी । प्रलस्य प्रचडस्य पवनस्य वायोवगेनोद्भूत उत्पादितो वेगो यस्य तेन ।  
वाताधिक्ये ह्यग्निर्वर्धते । तरुणा ग्रभाणा विटपा शाखाश्च लतानामग्राणि च तेषा  
मालिङ्गन आश्लेषे व्याकुलेन समासप्तनेन पवनेन वनाग्निना भूमयो भुव प्रदेशा  
दिशि दिशि प्रतिदिश तूर्णं वाय्वति परिदग्धा कृष्णीकृता ॥ २४ ॥

ध्वनति पवनवृद्ध पर्वतानां दरीषु

स्फुटति पटुनिर्नाद शुष्कवंशस्थलीषु ।

प्रसरति तृणमध्ये लब्धवृद्धि क्षणेन

ग्लपयति मृगवर्गं प्रान्तलग्नो द्वाग्नि ॥ २५ ॥

ध्वनतीति । पवनेन वातेन वृद्ध एधितो दवाग्निर्दानान्न पर्वताना दरीषु  
गुहासु ध्वनति निनदति । ज्वलतीति पाठापेक्षया ध्वनतीति पाठ मम्यक् । शुष्का  
जलरहिता वशाना वेणूना मध्योऽट्टत्रिमभूमयस्तासु पटुनिर्नाद पटुव्यक्तो  
निनाद स्वनो यस्यस स्फुटति विकसति । तद्वत् तृणाना मध्ये क्षणेन क्षणादेवा  
व्यकालादव लब्धाधिगता वृद्धिर्यत्र स प्रसरति । प्रान्ते प्रान्तभागे लग्न  
स मृगवर्गं ग्लपयति पीडयति व्याकुल्यतीत्यर्थ ॥ २५ ॥

बहुतरं इव जात शास्मलीनां वनेषु

स्फुरेति वनकगीर कोटरेषु द्रुमाणाम् ।

परिणेतदलशाखादुत्पतत्याशुवृक्षाद्

भ्रमेति पवनधृत सर्वतोऽग्निर्वनान्ते ॥ २६ ॥

बहुनरेति । अत्र शास्मलीनां पिच्छद्रावृभाणा " सावरि " इति  
महाराष्ट्रभाषायाम् । वनेषु बहुतर अतिशयेन जात इव प्रादुर्भूत इव द्रुमाण  
वृक्षाणां कोटरेषु वृधविवग्नु वनकगीर वनकमिव मुनर्गमिष गीर स्फुरति

१ D J N ' तट ' ' तनुविकच ' २ G N ' ज्वरति ' ' ध्वनति ' ३ B ' पवनवृद्ध ' ४ ' पर्वतान्तदरीषु ' ५ ' स्फुरति ' ६ K पटुनिर्नाद D J G N ' पटुनिर्नाद ' ७ D ' तृणमध्ये ' ८ B K ' ध्वनति ' ' तपयति ' ९ ' यूथम् ' ' दृष्टम् ' १० हि वाङ् ' ११ पटुतर इव दात १२ ' एट्ट ' १३ D G N ' परिणेतदलशाखानुत्पतत्याशुवृक्षाद् ' ' पवि ' १४ ' परिणेतदलशा ' १५ ' दहति ' १६ ' सर्वतो ' १७ ' दहति ' १८ ' सर्वतो '

विलसति । परिणतानि पत्रानि दलानि पत्राणि शाखाश्च यस्य तस्माद् वृक्षादाशु  
श्रद्धिति उत्पतति ऊर्ध्वं गच्छति । अथवा परिणतानि दलानि शाखा तथाभूता  
शाखा यस्य तस्मात् । पत्रो उक्षोऽग्निना तूर्णं दह्यत इति भावः । ऊर्ध्वगतश्च  
पवनेन धृतः कम्पितो वनान्ते वनप्रान्ते सर्वत आसमन्ताद् भ्रमति गतागत  
करोति ॥ २५ ॥

गजगवयमृगेन्द्रा वन्हिसतप्तदेहा

सुहृद् इव समेतो द्वन्द्वभावं विहाय ।

हुतवहपरिखेदादाशु निर्गत्य कक्षाद्

विपुलपुलिनदेशां निम्नग्रामाश्रयन्ते ॥ २७ ॥

गजेति । वन्हिना वनाग्निना सतप्ता देहा येषां ते गजगवयमृगेन्द्रा गजो  
द्विषो गवयो गोसदृशो वनवृषभो मृगेन्द्रः सिंहश्च द्वन्द्वभावः कलहः विहाय त्यक्त्वा  
“द्वन्द्व रहस्ये कलहे तथा मिथुनयुग्मयो” इति मेदिनी । सुहृद् इव सराग  
इव समेता एवाभूताः । हुतवहस्याग्रे परिखेदात्त्रासात् कक्षाद् वनात् निर्गत्य नि  
ष्कम्य । “कक्षो वीरयि दोर्मूले वन्दे शुक्लतृणे वने” इति मेदिनी । विपुल  
पृथुल पुलिनदेशः सैन्धवप्रदेशो यस्यास्ता निम्नगः नदीमाश्रयन्ते ॥ २७ ॥

कमलवर्नचिताम्बुः पाटलामोदरम्य

सुखसलिलनिपेकः सेव्यचन्द्रांशुहारः ।

ब्रजतु तव निदाघः कामिनीभिः समेतो

निशि सुललितगीते हर्म्यपृष्ठे सुखेन ॥ २८ ॥

प्रियासयोधनपुरः सरमुपसहरति । हे सुललितगाते । सुललितमतिमनो  
हरगीतगानयस्यास्तत्सबुद्धौ तत्वाविधे हे प्रिये । कमलानां सरोरहाणां वनेन  
निवासेन चित्तव्याप्तम् अम्बु यस्मिन् । “वनं नपूसकं नीरनिवासात्यकानने”  
इति मेदिनी । यत्तु वनेन समुदायेनेत्यर्थः स प्रमाणाभावाद्नादरणीयः । पाटलानां  
श्लोघप्रपाणाम् आगोदेन मुनासेन रम्यो मनोहरः । पाटलानामामोदो रम्यो य-  
स्मिन्निखपव्याद्यानविशेषणपूर्वनिपातत्वाद्वहुमाहे । सुखं सुखादायकं सलिल-  
निपेकः सलिलेन निपेकः स्नानसलिले निपेको वा यस्मिन् । एतेन “सुभगम्  
लिलावणाह” इति स्मारितम् । सेव्याश्चन्द्रस्थाशान्तिरिणा हारा मुक्तामा-  
लाश्च यस्मिन् । अथवा चन्द्राशव एव हारा चन्द्राशुहारा सेव्याश्चन्द्राशुहारा, य-  
स्मिन् न । निदाघो प्राप्सतु कामिनीभिः सखीभिः समेतो युक्तो राज्ञो प्रा-  
सादतले चन्द्रशालायां सुखेन तव गच्छतु । त्वं प्राप्सकाले सखाभिः सह सौधतले

१ J 'समन्तात्' २ 'शत्रुभावम्' ३ 'निगम्य' ४ J. G. N  
'देशात्' ५ D J G N 'सविशन्ति' ६ 'दल' ७ B 'जाड'  
८ 'समेतम्' ९ B. 'गीते'

गायन्ता सन्ना सुमेन नयेति भाव । गायनामकस्यैव कालो प्रापनीय इति सूचयि-  
तुमेव मुल्लिङ्गगते इति संशोधनम् ॥ २८ ॥

इति श्रीकालिदासकृतऋतुसंहारे प्रथम सर्गः ॥ १ ॥

नानि । इदं च खण्डसाय तत्स्थणं तु साहित्यदर्पणे “ खण्डकाव्यं भवे  
काव्यस्यैकदेशानुसारि यद् ” इति । अत्र च महासाव्यैकदेशऋतुवर्णनस्य विहि-  
तत्वात् । अत्र च प्रतिमर्गमन्ते वृत्तभेद स च मर्गलक्षणानुरूपो यथा नन्देव  
“ एकत्रभमयं पयैरपमानेऽन्यत्रर्त्तक ” रित्युक्तवादिनि दिग् ॥

इति महाकविश्रीकालिदासकृतऋतुसंहारव्याख्यायाः प्राग्गोपिन्याः प-  
थमः सर्गः ॥ १ ॥



# द्वितीयः सर्गः

पर्यायर्जनम् ।

अथ प्रीत्यनन्तादव्यवहितप्राप्तं वरार्कलमुपपश्यन् ।

मशीकराम्भोधरमन्तकुञ्जर—

स्तडित्पतामोऽशनिशब्दमर्दल ।

समागतो राजरदुद्यतद्युति—

प्रेताराम कामिजनप्रिय प्रिये ॥ १ ॥

मशीकरेति । हे प्रिये राजरदुद्यतद्युता नन्दनं युतिं ज्ञान्तिवैत्य म  
घनानामागम उद्गमोऽधना घनाना मेघानामागमो यम्मन् म वपुर्तुं समागत  
सम्यक्तयोपस्थित । राजानं परांशाल न विद्वानपि । शार्ङ्गैरभ्युक्तं महितोऽ  
म्भोधर पयोधर एव मन् कुजरो गवो यस्य मश्नु । मन्त्रजलधरर्क्षिण कुजर  
मास् इति तापर्यार्थः । वृषपक्षे मशीकराम्भोधर इव मन्त्रजलधरो यस्य म । मेघ  
वर्धालर मन्त्रमाम् इति यावत् । तन्निदेव त्रिदामिन्येव पताका यस्य ।  
वृषपक्षे तन्निदिप पताका यस्य । विद्युदिप दामिमपताक इति भावः । अशनि  
गदो वज्रप्यनिरेव मर्दने वायविशेषो यस्य म । 'इका' इति महाराष्ट्रभाषा-  
नाम् । पम्भोऽग्निरिव गदो यस्य गान्धो मर्दलो वायविशेषो यस्य म । कामजनप्रिय  
कामिजनानां वानुराजा प्रिय पम्भे कामिना वानुराजा प्रिय । वृषा हि नगरप्रवे  
शकृते धनं पर्यायत न वाचकाप्र इत्ययं वृषो यथा नृपप्रवेशे गया इन्तिन  
माग्य पताका पुष्कृत्य वायवर्तिनश्च प्र वान न तद्द्वय एवेऽपीत्य भावः ।  
इति तु पूर्ववदुक्तमात्रम् ॥ १ ॥

नितान्तनीलोत्पलरश्कान्तिभि

कश्चिप्रमिश्राजमरादिमन्त्रिभै ।

कश्चिमगर्भममदास्तन्त्रिभै

समाचितं यामं तनै समन्तत ॥ २ ॥

वर्णाश्च वर्तन्ते तद्ब्रह्मयाममयाः गमन्ताच्छुभ्रवर्णाश्च तेः । वाग्भटोऽपि गभिर्गाम्भनो  
पीनो धेनान्तो कृष्णनूनुकावित्याह । धनैर्मैधव्यैर्म गमन्तत आममन्ताम्यमाचिनं  
व्यासम् ॥ २ ॥

तृपाकुलैश्चातकपक्षिणां कुलैः

प्रयाचितास्तोयभरावलम्बिन ।

प्रयान्ति मन्दं बहुधारवर्षिणो

बलाहका श्रोत्रमनोहरस्वनाः ॥ ३ ॥

तृपाकुलैरिति । तृपाकुलैः पिपासार्याडिनैश्चातकपक्षिणा कुलैः समुदायैः  
प्रयाचिताः प्रायिता । चातकानां मैथैकालंजनत्वदिनि भाव । तौयभरणौदकपि-  
केयनावलम्बन्तेऽधोगच्छन्ति ते तौयभरावलम्बिन । बहुव्यो धारा यस्यां क्रियायां  
यथाभ्यास्तथा बहुधां वर्षन्ति ते । नववारिवर्षिण इति पाठोऽङ्गिष्टः । श्रोत्रस्य  
श्रवणैर्द्रियस्य मनोहर. मनो गजितं येषां ते । बलाहका वाग्बिहाहका मेघा इति  
यावत् । पृषोदगदिन्वालाधु । मन्दं प्रयान्ति जलभारात्मन्दं मन्दं चरन्ति ॥ ३ ॥

बलाहकाश्चाशनिशब्दमर्दलाः

सुरेन्द्रचापं दधतस्तडिदृणम् ।

सुतीक्ष्णधारापतनोप्रसौयकै

स्तुदन्ति चेतः प्रसमं प्रवासिनाम् ॥ ४ ॥

बलाहका इति । च शब्दोऽयथै । अपि चे । अशनिशब्दः पविशद्भो मर्दले  
वायुविशोपो येषां ते । तडिदृष्टुद्रुणो मौर्त्ता यस्य तन्सुरेन्द्रचापमिन्द्रधनुर्दधतो धार-  
यन्तो बलाहका मेघाः सुतीक्ष्णानां तिग्माना धाराणा पतनान्येवोप्रा. प्रगराः सा-  
यका नागवाहिनः कर्णः प्रवासिनां त्रियुक्ताना पान्थाना चेतो मानयं प्रगमं स  
बलान्कारं तुदन्ति पीडयन्ति । “ मेघालोके भवति सुखिनोप्यन्यथागति चेतः  
कष्टाभ्येयप्रणयिनि जने कि पुनर्दुर्गमस्थ ” इति च मेघमर्दलास्थं पद्यमप्यनेन  
स्मारितम् । अत्र च प्रस्तुतमेव नृत्तप्रवर्गमिजनपीडाग्रतान्नादेवाप्रस्तुतरीरकृतस.  
बुध्रागपरिस्फूर्ता रामागोकिनरलंकागे नृपकमूढस इत्यवधेयम् । “ ममासोक्तिः  
परिस्फूर्तिः प्रस्तुतेऽप्रस्तुतस्य चेद् ” इति तत्प्रकाशत ॥ ४ ॥

प्रभिप्रवेद्यैर्निरभैमृणाङ्कुरैः

सुमाचित्रा प्रोत्थितकन्दलीदलैः ।

विभाति शृङ्गेतररत्नभूषित

पररत्नेषु विदितिरित्

- १ B. ' बहुवारिवर्षिणः ' K. ' नववारिवर्षिणः '. २ B. G. ' भाषणाः '.  
K. ' भूषणाः '. ३ B. ' सुतीक्ष्णः '. ' सुतीक्ष्णः '. ४ B. ' गायकाः '.  
५ B. ' निगमाः '. ' ध्वनिभिः '. ' युगलम् '. ६ ' प्रोहितः '. ७ B.  
' कणः पररत्नभूषिता ' ' शृङ्गेतररत्नभूषिता '.

प्रभिजेति । प्रभिजाः छिन्ना ये वैदूयाः अमितोपला रत्नविशेषास्तेभिः  
सदृशः । प्रभिजाः छिन्ना इति व्याख्यानं तु भिन्नमणिविशेषान्वयनवोपमृ-  
कम् । तृणादुर्वर्ग्यमप्ररोहे प्रोथितान्मुद्रतानि कन्दलीना यथाशालोद्भववन्मपि  
विशेषाणां “अपिणा” इति महाराष्ट्रभाषायां प्रभिजानां दत्तानि पर्णानि  
तैः । “आनर्भूतप्रथममुत्पलं कन्दलीनामुत्पलम्” इत्यनेनैव रजिना वर्षा-  
काले कन्दलीनामुत्पत्तिः सूचिता नैवमंशे । दंष्ट्रगोपसंस्पोदयन्माधुर्यैः पृष्ठे  
हृत्पञ्चिन्द्रे रौद्रैश्च समाचिता व्याप्राप्तिरिति प्रोथिता शुद्धैर् रत्नैर्भूतानि  
वृत्ता वराङ्गनैर्लावण्यवता व्यभिचयिमाति शोभते । अनेनैवैवमन्वय-  
युवतिरिव पृथ्वी विभातीति भावः । यत्तु वराङ्गना वेश्येति व्याख्यानं तद्वागमनैः  
भ्रान्त्या गद्गार्थापत्तेन वा योद्धव्यम् ॥ ७ ॥

सदा मनोज्ञं सुरतोत्सवोन्मुखं  
विकीर्णविम्बोर्णकलापशोभितम् ।  
संमन्त्रमालिङ्गनचुम्बिताकुलं  
प्रेवृत्तनृत्यं कुलमद्य वह्निषाम् ॥ ८ ॥

सदेति । सदा मनोज्ञं मनोज्ञं रमणाय सुरतोत्सवे रतिप्रसङ्गामुत्सु-  
ष्टितं विकीर्णः प्रसारितो विम्बाणो महान् कलापो रत्नमेव शोभितमण्डपं मण्ड-  
पेण सहितं यत्तु तथा समंभ्रममालिङ्गने चुम्बने वाकुलं व्याप्तं दन्ति-  
कुलं समूहोऽयं वर्षाकाले प्रवृत्त प्रारभ्य नृत्यं नर्तनं तेन तन्मयं  
तम् । मेघमालोप्य मयूरा नृत्यन्तानि प्रसन्नमेव । मनोदाम्बुदलदन्ति-  
तु मनोज्ञो मञ्जुलोऽम्बुदम्य मेघस्य नादो गजितं ताम्बन्मोन्मुदमिदं । अनेन  
पाठभेदाः सुगमाः ॥ ८ ॥

निर्घातयन्त्यः परितस्तद्वृत्तमान्  
प्रेवृद्धवेगं सलिलैर्गतिमैरे ।  
स्त्रिय सुदुष्टा इव जातचिन्मया  
प्रयान्ति नद्यस्यगतिं पयोर्विप्रम् ॥ ९ ॥





अभीक्ष्णमुच्चैर्धनता पयोमुचा  
रुन्तलाफरीकृतशर्मेदीपयि ।

नटित्रभात्रिशितमार्गभूमन्

प्रयान्ति रागादभिन्नादिना स्मिन् । १० ॥ -०

अभीक्ष्णम् । । जातर पुन पुनर्यत्र यन्ता मन्त शर विदधतः  
पयोमुचा पयानि मुञ्चन्ति त्यजन्त तेन भेषेन वनान्तरादीकृतशरत्पुष्पानो निरि  
ओऽन्धकारो यातु ता घनान्तरा न घनान्तरा यन्ता यन्तारा यन्ता यन्तारा  
घना यन्तारा इव सायने घनान्तरादीकृतस्तत्ता ता, शान्त्यो रन्तश्च तासु ।  
सन्तललददृष्टादृतासु गतिश्चिद्यर्थ । तद्धिता । यन्ता प्रभा ३ कान्ति-  
भिर्दक्षिता नार्गभूमयो चाया ता अभिन रिद र्गन्तुपर्वन्तः यो रागाप्रे-  
म्णा प्रयान्ति गच्छन्ति । “ कान्तायनी तु या यानि मके । अभिचारिणि ”  
इत्यमर । नराण्योऽप्येके प्रेम्णा विना कामिन्यो रमन्त्येकैः गच्छन्ति । इति  
शोकवेलाया कुमारभवे ‘ रत्नीनिमगा गुह्ये पुनमा घनद्विजना ।  
वसति प्रिय कामिना प्रियास्तन्ते प्राप द्रुत ईर इत्यनेनमा यन्त-  
रविना प्ररुति । तत्र तु मन्तेन टाक रन्तम यन्तिमन्त तु प्रेमोत्त विगेष ।  
मुनाक्ष्णमुपरित्यपि पात्र मन्तम तेन न गतिगम ज्योत्न दग्ने । १० ॥

पयोऽरेभामगभीरनिस्सने—

स्तटिद्विस्तेजितचेतसो भृशम् ।

वृत्तापराधानपि योपित प्रियान्

परिष्वजन्ते शयने निरन्तरम् ॥ ११ ॥

पयोर्धररिति । भासो भयवगे अभीरा अभारा निस्सना । यथापो येषा नै  
पयोर्धरमर्षस्तद्धिनिधुद्विर्भसमयतमुद्देतिन मोदन चेतोऽन्त रग यामा ता  
योपित श्रिय वृत्त ताराचतोऽपगयोऽनादनाऽपेभ्यामादम्पोऽयायो र्मन्तान्  
प्रियान् रमगान् शयने शय्याया निरन्तर र्ग परिष्वजन्त तां त्यजति । श्रुत-  
भयजनमेवनिर्घाया कामिन्योऽपगद्य विमृष्ट रमणमाश्रित्यन् इति भाव ॥ ११ ॥

त्रिलोचनेन्द्रीपरारिप्रिन्दुभि—

निपिस्तभिन्नाधरचाम्पहृता ।

निरस्तमाल्यामरणानुलपता

स्थिता निराशा प्रमदा प्रवासिनाम् ॥ १२ ॥

१ B K ‘मुनाक्ष्णम्’ ० B ‘ग्यनाम्’ ‘नताम्’ ध्वनिने’  
‘स्वनान्’ ३ B ‘पयोमुगान्’ ४ B K ‘घनान्तरागवृत्त’  
५ ‘पुन्य प्रा श्रिय’ ६ B ‘निस्सने’ ७ B ‘घनाङ्गे’ B.  
‘स्तनद्धि’ ८ B ‘वृत्ता’ ९ ‘वृत्ता’



अभीक्ष्णमुद्येनता पयोमुखा  
प्रनाम्नारो हृतशरीरपि ।  
तटित्प्रभादक्षितमार्गभूमम्  
प्रयान्ति रागादभिर्भारिस्त स्तिव ॥ १० ॥

अभीक्ष्णमिति । अभीक्ष्णं पुनः पुनः पुनः पुनः । महान्तं शब्दं विदधत ।  
पयोमुखा पयामि गुणान् न्यत न तेन मेघेन वनान्धकारीतुनर्धरापु घनो निधि  
ओऽन्धकारी यामु ता घनान्धकारा न घनान्धकारा । घनान्धकारा अधनान्धकारा  
घनान्धकारा इव सप्रयत्ने घनान्धकारा गीतान्धकारा ता, शब्दो रात्रयश्च तासु ।  
सुतलवल्दटुर्गातुताम् गतिनित्यम् । ताडता । ननु प्रभाति कान्ति-  
भिर्दक्षिता मार्गभूमयो रागा ता अभिभूति रमणमुपमर्शन्त्यो रागात्रे-  
म्या प्रयान्ति गच्छन्ति । ' कान्तिभिर्भूति तु वा यानि मयेतु रागात्रेम्या '   
इत्यमर । नृणांशोऽन्धकारे प्रेम्णा विना कान्तिन्यो रमणकृत गच्छन्ति । गति  
शोकेवताया कुमारभये " रत्नानि भिन्ना गुणतो पुनः मे घनान्धकारा ।  
वसति प्रिय कान्तिना प्रियात्वात्ते प्रापयितु न ईश्वर ' इत्य ईश्वरोक्तं कान्ति-  
रविना प्रकृतिः । तत्र तु मदनेन टुप्तर रमणं घनितमत्र तु प्रेम्णो न विशेष ।  
मुताक्ष्णमुद्येनिरिति पाठः सम्भवते न न गतिनित्यं गच्छन्ति ॥ १ ॥

पयोर्धर्ममिगभीरनिस्वने—  
स्तटिद्विरेजितचेतसो भृशम् ।  
हृतापराधानपि योषित प्रियान्  
पणिप्रजन्ते शयने निरन्तरम् ॥ ११ ॥

पयोर्धर्ममिति । भक्तो भयङ्गो गर्भारो गर्भारो निम्नतो विद्यापो येषा नै  
पयोर्धर्ममैस्तद्विनिर्दुष्टिर्भगवन्तमुद्वेजित चेदित चेनोऽन्त रम्य यामा ता  
योषित स्त्रिय हृत तागतोऽपराधोऽन्धकाराऽपराधोऽन्धकारा योऽन्धकारा योऽन्धकारा  
प्रियान् रमणान् शयने शय्याया निरन्तरं परिचरन्त ता निश्चिन्ति । श्रुत-  
भयननरुणनिपाया कान्तिन्योऽपराध विमृश्य रमणालिगन्त इति भावः ॥ ११ ॥

निलोचनेन्द्रीररारिचिन्दुभि—  
निपिस्तधिम्प्राधरचारपल्वा ।  
निरस्तमाल्याभरणानुलेपना  
स्थिता निराशा प्रमथा प्रयासिनाम् ॥ १२ ॥

१ B K. 'मुताक्ष्णम्'. २ B 'रमणम्' 'नताम्' 'धर्मिने'.  
'स्वनतान्' ३ B 'पयोमुखम्'. ४ B K 'घनान्धकारावृत'.  
५ 'पुनः पुनः पुनः' ६ B 'निम्नतो' ७ B 'ननु' B.  
'स्वनत' ८ B 'हृता'. ९ 'हृता'.

विलोचनेति । विलोचनानि नेत्राणीन्दिवरार्णाव कमलानीय तेषां ये वारि-  
विन्दोऽध्रुविन्दवस्तैः । निषिक्ता आर्द्रा विम्बाधरा विम्ब इवाधरा अधरोष्ठा  
निषिक्तविम्बाधरास्ते चारुपद्मा इव यासां ता रत्नकोमलाधरोष्ठका इत्यर्थः ।  
निरस्तानि त्वस्तानि मान्थानि कुसुमान्वाभरणान्यलङ्कारा अनुलेपनान्यङ्गरागाः  
चन्दनादयो याभिस्ताः प्रवागिनां पान्थानां प्रमदाः स्त्रियः । प्रोषितभर्तृकाणां  
साधारणोऽयं मार्ग इति भावः । निराशा आशाविरहिता स्थिता आसन् । तापदं  
मेघमुद्गतमयलोत्तरय प्रियं चानागतं वीक्ष्य तदागमने निराशा अभवतित्यर्थः ॥ १२ ॥

विषाण्डुरं कीटरजस्तृणान्वितं

भुजङ्गयुक्तमगतिं प्रसर्पितम् ।

मसाधसंभेककुलैर्निरीक्षितं

प्रयाति निम्नाभिमुखं नवोदकम् ॥ १३ ॥

विषाण्डुरमिति । विशेषेण पाण्डुरं पीतवर्णमिधं सितम् । “पाण्डुस्तु पीत-  
भागाद्रेः केतुर्दीपुल्लगन्निभः” इति शाङ्गार्णवः । मृत्तिसामिश्रितफेनव्यादिर्निर्भासः ।  
कीटाद्य रजांगि धूर्तस्त्रिणाद्य नृणामि च तैर्गन्धिनं पुष्पं भुजङ्गयुक्तमगतिं  
यथा कुटिला गतिर्गमनं यस्य सत् प्रसर्पितमित्यन्तर्गतो गमनक्षालं गत्यनेन भीत्या  
साहितं गताधसंभेककुलैर्निरीक्षितं इति सर्पयुद्धेति भावः । नवोदकं  
यथागच्छेद्भवं गूढं जलं निम्नाभिमुखं निगम्य नीचप्रदेशस्याभिमुखं प्रयाति  
यदिति । रचनायै विचरन्कारः ॥ १३ ॥

कलापचक्रेषु वर्धमगूलेषु नवम्य नूनस्योत्पलम्य कमलम्याशया लिप्यया भ्रान्त्ये-  
त्यर्थः यान्ति निपतन्ति । कलापचक्रमेवांनालोक्तिपूर्वं विजातीयं कमलमिति  
बुद्ध्या तत्र गच्छन्नात्यर्थः । मौढ्यं तु चिरपरिचितायाः प्रकुपुपाया नलिन्या-  
म्यागः कलापचक्रेषु नवोत्पलव्युद्धिरिति भावः । विपनपुष्पामिति पाठा  
पेक्षयाऽयमेव प्रकुपुपामिति पाठः सार्धयान् । पद्मनाशे स्वाश्रयार्थं पत्येदतां  
भ्रमराणां पद्मदृशं कलापचक्रमवलोक्य तत्र निवसतां न महाप्रादुर्भावमपि तु पुष्पितं  
नलिनीं परित्यजतां चमत्कारिन्मललिप्यया कलापचक्रे निपततामेव तन्मौढ्यं  
युज्यत इति दिक् । भ्रान्तिमानलंकारः ॥ १४ ॥

धनद्विपानां नवयोरिदस्यनै-

र्मदान्वितानां ध्वनतां मुहुर्मुहुः ।

कपोलदेशा विमलोत्पलप्रभाः

समृद्धयूर्ध्वैर्मदवारिभिश्चिताः ॥ १५ ॥

वर्नाद्विपानमिति । नवा नूनना ये वार्गिदा मेघास्तेषां स्वर्गैर्जनैर्मदान्वितानां  
मदेन युक्तानाम् । अन्यगजदृशंस्या मत्तानाम् स्वभावोत्थं करिणां यत्तेऽन्य  
गजदृशेनेन्मत्ता भवन्ति । तथा चोक्तं रघुवंशेऽनेन कविना “वन्द्येतरानेकपदशनेन  
पुनर्दिदीपे मदुद्दिनर्था” इति । मुहुर्मुहुर्वारंवारं ध्वनतां गर्जतां धनद्विपानामारण्य-  
वगजानां विमलानि स्वच्छान्युत्पलानि कमलानि तेषां प्रभेद प्रभा येषां ते कपो-  
लदेशा गण्डप्रदेशाः समृद्धयूर्ध्वैर्भूराणां यूर्ध्वः समूहः गहिनानि तैः । “यूर्ध्वं तिर्य-  
क्वमूहेऽर्था” इति मेदिनी । वारिभिर्दानोदरैश्चिता व्याप्ता आसन् ॥ १५ ॥

संतोयनप्राप्नुदधुम्बितोपलाः

समाचिताः प्रम्र्यवणैः समन्तन्तः ।

प्रवृत्तनृत्यैः शिखिभिः समाकुलाः

समुत्सुकत्वं जनयन्ति भूधराः ॥ १६ ॥

मेति । तैर्यदृक्कः गहिता नसा येऽम्बुदा मेघास्तैर्धुम्बिताः संस्पृष्टा उपला  
प्रस्तरा येषां ते । “उपलः प्रस्तरश्च” इति मेदिनी । प्रम्रवर्णैर्निर्भरः समन्ततः  
मर्बभागेषु समाचिताः सम्यग्व्याप्ताः । प्रवृत्तं प्रारब्धं नृत्यं नर्तनं यैस्तैः शिखिभि-  
र्मयूरैः समाकुला व्याकुला भूधरा पर्यताः समुत्सुकत्वं मनसि दर्शयन्ति शेषः । जनयन्त्यु-  
यन्ति । निररोदकं स्यात्प्राप्तुं यन्मयूराणां भूधरानवलोक्य मनसि मर्बम्याप्य-  
यत इति भावः । मितोपलाभाम्बुदधुम्बितोपला इति पाठे मितानां  
नामभेदाभा येषां तैर्धुम्बिता उपला येषामित्यर्थः । परं

नायागमनं सतोयनमाम्बुदेति पदेन सम्यग्योच्यत इति स एवान् पाटोऽर्हात्  
इत्यवसेयम् ॥ १६ ॥

कदम्यसर्जार्जुनकेतकीघनं

विकम्पयस्तत्कुसुमाधिवासितः ।

सशीकराम्भोधरसंगशीतलः

समीरणः कं न करोति सोत्सुकम् ॥ १७ ॥

कदम्पेति । कदम्बो नीपः सर्जः सालोर्जुनः ककुभः केतक्यश्च तासां बरं  
काननं विकम्पयंस्तैषां कुसुमैः पुष्पैरभिवासितः संसृष्टस्तत्पुष्पमुगन्धिरित्यर्थः ।  
शीकरैरम्बुमणैः सहितो योऽम्भोधरो मेघस्तस्य संगेन संधेन शीतलः शीतः ममी  
रणो माहृतः कं सोत्सुकं सोत्कण्ठं न करोति । सकलोपि जन ईदृशमाध्याय माहृतं  
सोत्कण्ठो भवतीत्यर्थः ॥ १७ ॥

शिरोरुहैः श्रोणितटाचलंविभिः

कृतावतंसैः कुसुमैः सुगन्धिभिः ।

स्तनैः सहारैर्वदनैः संसीधुभिः

स्त्रियो रतिं संजनयन्ति कामिनाम् ॥ १८ ॥ १-१

शिरोरुहैरिति । स्त्रियः प्रमदा. श्रोणितटे षट्पञ्चाङ्गोऽवलम्ब्यन्ते तैः  
शिरोरुहैः केशैः । कृतावतंसः शेखरो येषां तैः सुष्ठु गन्धो येषां तैः कुसुमैः पुष्पैः  
“गन्धस्येत्यूतिमुसुरभिभ्य” इत्यनेन समासान्त इत्यर्थः । “अवतंसो न स्त्रियां स्यात्कर्णे  
पूरे च शेखर” इति मेदिनी । सहारैर्मुक्तामालासहितैः स्तनैः संसीधुभिः मीधुने-  
धुरसजन्धेन पञ्चेन मधेन सहितैः । “सीधुरिधुरमैः पञ्चैरपञ्चैरासयो भवेद्” इति-  
वचनान् । वदनैर्मुखैः कामिना विलासिनां रतिं प्रीतिं संजनयन्ति सम्यगुत्पाद-  
यन्ति ॥ १८ ॥

अत्रैकः श्लोकः श्लोकः प्रमत्ताद्वयायायते ।

वर्हन्ति वर्पन्ति नदन्ति भान्ति

ध्यायन्ति नृत्यन्ति समाश्रयन्ति ।

नद्यो घना मत्तगजा यनान्ताः

ता दन्तिनो नदन्ति गर्जन्ति । वनान्ता वनशान्ता भान्ति शोभन्ते । प्रियाविहीना,  
कान्ताभियुक्ता ध्यायन्ति एकाग्रमनसा निमिषं कान्तागर्तं चिन्तयन्ति । शिरसिनो  
मयूरा वृत्तन्ति मेघागमनेनेति भावः । एवं वा वानराः समाश्रयन्ति कुक्ष्यापि स्वाश्रयं  
विचिन्तन्ताल्लयः । वर्षाफलपर्यन्तं नीडम्नो वानरा अट्टनमीडत्वादूर्पासु यत्र कु-  
क्ष्यापि स्वाश्रयं विलोभयन्ताल्लयः । यथासांग्यालंकारः । तद्वक्षणं तु “ यथामरयं  
क्रमेणैव कमिकाणां समन्वय” इति ॥

तडिद्विताशक्रधनुर्विभूषिताः

पयोधरास्तोयभरावलम्बिनः ।

स्त्रियश्च कान्चीमणिफुण्डलोन्मूलं

हरन्ति चेतो युगपत् प्रवासिनाम् ॥ १९ ॥

तडिद्विति । तडिद्विता लताकारा विपुच्छक्रधनुर्विभूषिता च ताभ्या विभू-  
षिता अलंकृताः तोयस्योदस्य भरेणाधिर्येनावलम्बन्ते ते पयोधरा मेधाः । पयसां  
रग इत्येव गमागो नोपपद्यतः पुष्पकाशममाभे तु कम्भरा इति वक्ष्यते ॥ १९ ॥ इति-  
म्याद् । कान्ची रगता मणिफुण्डलानि रत्नवर्चिनानि कर्णभूषणानि च तैश्चलला  
दीक्षितमलः स्त्रियः प्रवासिना पान्थानां चित्तमन्तःकरणं युगपदेवैवैव हरन्ति ।  
प्रवासिनो नरा मागे तोयभरावनम्रान् विधुलतो मेधान् रमनलंकृतमध्याः  
गर्णभूषणा ललनाधारलोच्य चेतोर्विरहितत्वं यान्ताल्लयः । यवकर्णयोरेव  
पमदायलाहकयोः पान्थचेतोहरलम्पभाधर्म्यात्तुल्ययोगितालंकारः ॥ १९ ॥

माला कदम्बनवकेसरकेतकौमि-

रायोजिताः शिरसि विभ्रन्ति योषितोऽथ ।

कर्णान्तरेषु ककुभद्रुममञ्जरीभि-

रिन्दलानुशूलरचितान् जतसङ्गाश्च ॥ २० ॥

माला इति । योषितः प्रमदा अथ कदम्बानि नीलकुमुदानि ननानि के-  
सराणि वरुणपुष्पाणि केतक्यश्च नाभिरायोजिता निर्मला प्रविना इत्येव मालाः  
लजः शिरसि मूर्धनि वेशपाश इत्यर्थः । कर्णान्तरेषु कर्णोपागमागेषु । अन्तर-  
शद्रुम्य बहिर्वाच्यत्वं सुप्रसिद्धमेव । ककुभद्रुममञ्जरीमञ्जरीभिः तल्लिनाभ-  
रिन्दलाऽनुशूलं यथाभ्यास्तथा रचितान् प्रतिस्तान्जतसङ्गान् कर्णभूषणानि विभ्रन्ति  
भारयन्ति ॥ २० ॥

१ पुष्पाद्यंतसमुरभोरुतकेशपादाः ।  
 श्रुत्वा ध्वनिं जलमुचां त्वरितं प्रदोषे  
 शय्यागृहं गुरुगृहात्प्रविशन्ति नार्यः ॥ २१ ॥

कालागुररिति । कालागुरुः कृष्णागुरुः प्रचुरे र्याम्मन्नेन चन्दनेन चर्चितानि  
 लिप्तान्यङ्गानि गात्राणि यागां ताः । “अंगगात्रवष्टेभ्यो यक्तव्य”मिति वार्तिकेन  
 वैकल्पिको ङीप् । “अंगं गात्रे ” इति मेदिनी । पुष्पाद्यंतमेव पुष्पशेखरेण सुरभ-  
 र्जितः सुगन्धीकृतः केशपाशः केशसमूहो यागा ताः । वनरास्तु पुमान्कर्णपूर-  
 खरयोरपीति मेदिनी । अवतंस इत्यस्य कर्णपूर इति व्याख्यानं नात्र मनोरमं तेन मन-  
 लस्य केशपाशस्य सुगन्धीकरणसंभवात् । स्मिन् शेखर इत्येव व्याख्यानं ( महा-  
 राष्ट्र भाषायाम् “ गजरा ” ) समुचितमिति दिष्टम् । श्रियो नार्यो जलमुचा मे-  
 घाना ध्वनिं गर्जितमाकर्ण्य गुरुगृहाच्छुशुरादिगृहान्छयागृहं शयनस्थानं प्रविशन्ति  
 मदनजनकं चन्दनादिकं धारयन्त्योऽपि कामिन्यो मेघगर्जनार्णनेनापारयन्त्यो  
 मन्मथविकारं सोढुं शठित्येव भर्तृसान्ध्याय शय्यागृहं गता इति कारणान्तर-  
 योमतः कार्यमौक्यान्समाधिनामालङ्कारः ॥ २२ ॥

कुवलयदलनीलैरुद्धतैस्तोयनम्रै-  
 र्मृदुपवनविधूतैर्मन्दमन्दं चलद्भिः ।  
 अपहृतमिव चेतस्तोयदैः सैन्द्रचापै-

पथिकजनवधूनां तद्वियोगाकुलानाम् ॥ २२ ॥

कुवलयेति । कुवलयानां नीलोत्पलानां दलानां पर्णानीव नालेरसितवर्णैरुद्धतै-  
 र्वाग्धितैस्तोयेनोदमेन तद्भारेणेत्यर्थः नम्रैरतएव मृदुना पवनेन वातेन विधूतै-  
 रम्पितैरेतएव च मन्दमन्दं शनैः शनैश्चलद्भिर्गच्छद्भि र्मेन्द्रचापैरिन्द्रचापेने-  
 न्द्रधनुषा साहितैस्तोयदैर्मन्त्रैस्तेषां पथिकानां वियोगेनाकुलानां पीडितानां पथि-  
 कजनवधूनां पान्ययुक्तीनां चेतोऽन्तःकरणमपहृतमिव हृत्वा नीतमिव । मालि-  
 नीजनं लक्षणं त्वस्तमेव । अथ मृदुपवनविधूतैरित्यनेन मेघदूतस्य “ मन्दमन्दं  
 नुदति प्रवनधनुःकुल ” इति पद्यं स्मारितम् ॥ २३ ॥

मुदित इय कदम्बैर्जातपुष्पैः समन्ता-  
 त्पवनचलितशास्त्रैः शास्त्रिभिर्नृत्यनीच ।

हसितमिव विधत्ते सूचिभिः केतकीनां

नवसलिलनिपेकच्छिन्नतापो वनान्तः ॥ २३ ॥

मुदिन इति । नवस्य नूतनस्य सलिलस्योदकस्य निपेकान्मिच्छन्नाच्छिन्न

१ ‘दललील’, २ ‘रुद्धतै’ ३ ‘स्तोयनम्रै’ ४ ‘विशेषा’  
 ५ ‘पान्ययुक्ती’ ६ B. K. ‘तद्वियोगक्षतानाम्’ ७ ‘जाति’ ८  
 ‘सूचिभिः’ ९ B. K. ‘निपेकान्छान्ततापः’



शान्तस्यापः पीडा यस्य स वनान्तोऽग्रथप्रान्तः समन्तात् जातानि पुष्पाणि कुसु-  
मानि येषां तैः वदम्बैर्मुदित इव संतुष्ट इव । पवनेन वातेन चालिताः कम्पिताः  
शाखा येषां तैः शाखिभिर्दृष्टैर्दृष्टवतीव मर्तनं विदधातीव । केतकीनां सूचिभिः  
परागेर्दक्षितमिव ह्रस्वमिव विधत्ते वगेति । ह्रस्वस्य शुभ्रपङ्कजाकेतकीपरान्ते  
स्तदुत्प्रेक्षा युज्यत एव । उत्प्रेक्षालंकारः २३ ॥

शिरसि वकुलमालां मालतीभिः समेतां  
विकसितनयपुष्पैर्युथिकालुङ्गमलैश्च ।

विकचनयकदम्बैः कर्णपूरं वधूनां

रचयति जलदौघ-कान्तवत्काल एव ॥ २४ ॥

शिरसीनि । जलदाना मेघानामोष-समूहो यस्मिन्म जलदौघ एव कालो वर्धतुः  
कान्तप्रदूर्तैव वधूनां भार्याणां शिरसि मूर्धनि केशपादा इति यावत् । मालतीभिर्मो-  
लतीपुष्पैः समेता युक्ता वकुलमालां केसरदाम रचयति निबध्नाति । यथा  
प्रेम्णा भर्ता भार्याकेशपादो मालानिबध्ननं नंपादयति तद्वदयमपि पुष्पादिना तत्सं-  
पादयतीति भावः । निरमितैः प्रकुर्नेनवपुष्पेर्नवनकुसुमैर्युजिनाया मागध्याः  
“जाई” इति महाराष्ट्रभाषाया । कुङ्कुमैः कलिसाभिश्च विकचानि संरुजानि  
नवानि वदम्बाणि नीलपुष्पाणि तेथ वधूनां स्त्राणां कर्णपूरं कर्णभूषणं रचयति  
करोतीत्यर्थः । उत्प्रेक्षालंकारः ॥ २४ ॥

वधति वरंकुचाग्रैरुन्नतैर्हारयष्टि

प्रतनुंसितदुकूलान्यायतैः श्रोणित्रिम्यैः ।

नयजलकणसेकादुद्धतां रोमरार्जां

ललितललितविभ्रमैर्मध्यदेशैश्च नार्यः ॥ २५ ॥

वधतीति । नार्यः प्रमदा उन्नतरूपैर्मुखैः वगेः श्रेष्ठैः कुचाग्रैः स्तनाग्रैर्हार-  
यष्टि मुक्ताहारभागं । यष्टिद्वौ हस्तभागवाचकः । महाराष्ट्रभाषाया “पदर”  
इति । आयतैर्विम्बुर्न श्रोणित्रिम्यैः कटिपद्माङ्गैः प्रतनुनि सूक्ष्माणि मितानि  
शुभ्राणि दुकूलानि वस्त्राणि । ललिताना मुन्दराणा वलीना विवलीना भङ्गा रचना  
येषु तैर्मध्यदेशैर्नार्या जलमणानामुदरविन्दुनां मेकान्मिञ्चनादुद्धतामुपपन्ना रोम-

# तृतीयः सर्गः



शरद्वर्णनम् ।

प्रमाणेन शरत्कालं वर्णयति ।

काशांशुका विकचपद्ममनोश्वक्त्रा  
सोन्मादहंसरवेनूपुरनादरम्या ।  
आपक्वशालिरचिराननगात्रयष्टि

प्राप्ता शरद्वर्णनधूरि च रूपरम्या ॥ १ ॥

काशांशुकेति । काशमेव तृणविशेष एव “ लव्हाटे ” इति महाराष्ट्र-  
भाषायामंशुक वस्त्र यस्या सा । पक्षे काशमित्रांशुक यस्या । श्वेतवसनधरिणी-  
त्यर्थः । विकच प्रफुल्ल पद्ममेव मनोज्ञं सुन्दरं वक्त्रमानने यस्या सा । पक्षे वि-  
कचपद्ममिव मनोज्ञं वक्त्र यस्या । सोन्मादानामुन्मादेन मदेन महिनाना  
हसाना रव एव नूपुरस्य मर्चरस्य नादः शिञ्जितं तेन रम्या मनोज्ञा पक्षे सो-  
न्मादहंसरव इव यो नूपुरनादस्तेन रम्या । आपक्वा आ समन्तापरिणता शालि-  
कलम एव रचिरा सुन्दरा आनतेपन्नम्रा गान्धर्वाष्टि शरीरयष्टिर्यस्या । “ शालिस्तु  
कलमादौ चे ” ति मेदिनी । पक्षे आपक्वशालिरिव रचिरानतगालयष्टिर्यस्या । आपक्व-  
शालिरचिरानतगालयष्टिरिति पाठ इत्यल्लोकेत्यर्थः । अतः स पाठो न सम्यच्छेदे । रूपेण  
सौन्दर्येण रम्या शरद् नववधूरिव नूतनवधूरिवागता । उपमालकारः । यथा नववधूर्ल-  
म्बितलम्बिता नम्रमुखायागच्छति तद्वदियमपि पक्वशालिमपेण नतमुखीत्यर्थो  
गम्यतेऽस्मिन् आपक्वशालिरचिरानतगालयष्टिरिति पाठ इत्यल्लम् । वसन्ततिलका-  
ग्रतम् ॥ १ ॥

काशैर्मही शिशिरदीधितिना रजन्यो

हंसैर्जलानि सरितां कुमुदैः सरांसि ।

सप्तच्छदैः कुसुमभारनतैर्वनान्ता

शुद्धीकृतान्युपवनानि च मालतीभि ॥ २ ॥

काशैरिति । काशे काशपुष्पैर्मही पृथिव्या । शिशिरा शीतला दीधितयोऽ-  
श्वो यस्य तेन चन्द्रेण रजन्यो रात्रय हमै राजहंसैः सरिता नदानी जलानि ।  
कुमुदैः श्वेतवल्लेः सराणि । कुसुमाना पुष्पाणा भारेण नतैर्नम्रैः सप्त-  
पर्व्वनान्ता वनप्रान्तभागा मालतीभिर्मालतीपुष्पैश्चोपवनानि शुद्धीकृतानि शुद्धी-  
कृतानि ॥ २ ॥



यथा ते वप्राश्च चारुमगत्रभूमिभागा इति पाठे तु चारुभूमनोह्ये. कमठेरा-  
त्रा भूमिभागा येषां ते वप्राश्च इत्यर्थः । “ वप्रा प्राकारगेषयोः । क्षेत्रे ताते  
चये गेता” इति हेमचन्द्रः । भुवि कस्य यूनो मनो मानमं न प्रोच्छ्रयन्ति सो  
व्यष्टं न विदमति । अपि तु सर्वस्यापीत्यर्थः ॥ ५ ॥

मन्दानिलाकुलितचारुविशालशाख

पुष्पोद्गमप्रचयकोमलपल्लवाग्र.

मत्तद्विरेफपरिपीतमधुप्रसेक-

श्चित्तं विदारयति कस्य न कोविदाग्र ॥ ६ ॥

मन्देति । मन्देनात्पेनानिर्गन्धपवनेनाकुलिता पाडिता. कस्यता इति

“ वाचनार्थः. सुन्दरा विशाला मन्थः प्राया स्वया यस्य सः पुष्पाणि वृत्तमाना  
मुदमव्योपनेः प्रचयेनाधिस्येन कोमलानि मुकुमाराणि पञ्चाना पर्णानाम  
प्राणि यस्य सः । मतेमदयुक्तेष्विरेफेभ्यः परिपीतो मधुनो मकरन्दस्य प्रसेकः  
प्रसयो यस्य सः कोविदाग्रमग्निराक्षः “ वाचन ” इति महागार्ग्याभाषायाम् ।  
कस्य चित्तं न विदारयति । कस्य मानसं विद्वान् न स्मृत्स्मृति तु सर्वस्या  
पर्यर्थः. ॥ ६ ॥

तारागणप्रचयरभूषणमुद्वहन्ती

मेघार्चरोधपरिमुस्तशशांकवस्त्रा ।

ज्योत्स्नादुकूलममलं रजनीं दधाना

वृद्धिं प्रयात्यनुदिनं प्रमदेव बाला ॥ ७ ॥

तारंगि । ताराणां नक्षत्राणां गणः समूह एव प्रवर धेनुं भूषणमलङ्कारो

वस्त्राः पक्षे तारागण इव प्रवरभूषणं यस्याः. मेघानामवरोधेन व्यस्यमानेन परि-  
गृहीतो यः शशाङ्कश्चन्द्रमा य एव वस्त्रं यस्याः मा । पक्षे मेघारगेरपरिमु-  
स्तशशाङ्क इव वस्त्रं यस्याः । “ अनेन स्पर्शे ज्योत्स्नं नन्दिव दुर्गं दधाना बाला

रन्मयीभूता रात्रिर्बाला प्रमदा युवतिरिव वृद्धिं प्रयाति । शम्भिन्यां नव्याभूता  
रात्रिः कमेन वर्धते तदनुगेन यमुपनिगति भावः ॥ ८ ॥

कारणव्याननधिघटितयौचिमालाः

यादम्यमारस्तुलानुलतीरदेनाः ।

कुर्यन्ति हंसविरतः परितो जनस्य

प्रीतिं मंगलहरजोऽरुणितामनटिन्य ॥ ८ ॥

१ ] . N. D ‘ ताराप्रमाणः ’. ‘ चारुभूमनोह्य ’. ‘ गर्दभनोह्य ’ - ‘ प्रचय ’.

‘ प्रचयकोमलपल्लवाग्र ’. २ D B. J. ‘ प्रचय. ’ ३ B. ‘ मेघोपरोध ’.

‘ दधाना ’. ४ ‘ वाचनार्थमिति ’. ‘ वाचनार्थम् ’. ५ G N. ‘ चशाङ्क ’.

1. ‘ यम कमठेरेषु भूतान्ते इति ’. K. ‘ मंगलहरजोऽरुणितामनटिन्य ’.

मने ३० मंगलहरजोऽरुणितामनटिन्य.

कारणत्वेन । तच्छब्दानां जम्बूद्वीपानां पक्षिभिर्गोपाणामाननं मुसैर्वि-  
 श्वा ग्रहणा वायव्याम्यग्गङ्गाद्वये गम्याता । तदम्बुना कलहंयाना पक्षि-  
 विगोपाणा कुलेन ममूनेनाकुटा पाण्डितास्तग्देवास्तत्प्रदेवा यास्ता ना । सगे-  
 म्याणा कमलाना रत्नेभिः परागेर्मृगिताः कपिलाकृतास्तद्रिन्यो नय पतिन स-  
 मन्ताद्भुविस्तेहं त्वनं वनस्य पग प्राति कुर्वन्ति जनधन्नात्पर्ये । प्राति परां-  
 क्मलपेणुगता इति पाठे कमलान्य शुभिर्गता व्याप्ता इत्यर्थे ८ ॥

नेत्रोन्मये हृदयहारिनीचिमालः C

प्रल्हादक गिशिरसीकरवाग्विप्री ।

पत्युर्वियोगविषद्विग्धशरश्चनानां

चन्द्रो दहत्यनितरां तनुमङ्गनाम् ॥ ९, ७

नेत्रोन्मव इति । नेत्राणां न्यूनानामुन्मव जानदस्व इति यावत् । हृदयं  
 न्यत सा हृदयहारिणी नाच्छाद्यं खोन्त्रितुमुष्णदममाग । तान्दी मगचीनां  
 किणाना माया पक्षिष्वथ ग । प्रहृदकोऽयन्तानन्दवनः शिशिर शानं मी-  
 र्गणा कणाना नायुदं पंति ग शिरि रधीकस्वाग्विष । यथपि सीररपद "सी-  
 र्गोम्बुकण म्मत " इत्यमर्कोशादमुष्णपक्षिश्रयानि नथापि तस्य सारिम्पे  
 विशेषणपदगमभिव्याप्ते णमाश्रयार्थः । विशिष्टाश्चकाना पदाना विशेषणपद-  
 गमभिव्याहारे विशेष्यमात्रपञ्चमिति न्याया "त्वकीचभैरमास्तपूर्णरन्त्रै" रिति ।  
 चन्द्र इन्दु पशुभेत्तुपियोग एव विर तेन दिग्गो लिप्पो यद्दशरत्नेन धना त्रि-  
 ताम्नागामज्ञानाना विरोगिर्नाना तनुं शरीरमनितगमलन्तं दहति मनापयति ॥११॥

आकम्पयन्फलभरणतदालिजाला-

नानर्तयन्मैश्वरान्मुमुक्षुमात्रतन्त्रान् ।

उत्फुल्लपंकजवनां मलिनी विधुन्यन्

यूनां मनश्चलैर्यति प्रसभं नभस्वान् ॥ १० ॥

तदस्यार्थमिति । फलानां भोगाधिगम्येनाननानि शान्तिवालाणि कलम-  
नमृगान्तानावस्वयंप्रापचलयनं कुसुमे गुणैश्चनश्चास्तम्बरानामनयनं । एतेन  
पत्ने मान्यमात्रेदितमन्वधा त एव तेनान् पदनं फलानि कुसुमानि च भूमौ  
पश्येत् । उपराना पञ्चानां न निरागो यस्या ता नलिनी कमलिनी  
विभुवनं विशेषेण स्वयम् नन्वात् यूना नृणां मनो मानसं चलयति  
इत्यर्थः । विहारयतीत्यर्थः । “यनं नमुमे नरे निरागालयदानं” इति मेदिनी ।  
प्रोक्तुं पञ्चवर्तीति पाठे तु प्रोक्तुं पञ्चानि विभुने यस्यान्तामित्यर्थः ।

सोन्मादहंसमिथुनैरुपशोभितानि

स्वच्छानि फुल्लकमलोत्पलभूषितानि ।

मन्दप्रभातपवनोद्गतवोचिमाला-

न्युत्कटयन्ति सहसा हृदयं सरांसि ॥ ११ ॥

सोन्मादेति । सोन्मादानामुन्मादेन विनविभ्रमेण सहितानां मत्तानामिति यावत् “उन्मादश्चित्तविभ्रमः” इत्यमरः । हंसानां मिथुनैर्द्वन्द्वैरुपशोभितान्यलंकृतानि । स्वच्छान्यमलानि पुत्रानि विकर्मितानि कमलानि पद्मान्युत्पलानां नन्दीवराणि च तैर्भूषितानि । मन्देन प्रभातपवनेन प्राणवायुनोद्गतोत्पन्ना वीचीनां लहरीणां माला प्रविद्धयैषु तानि सरांसि सरोवराणि हृदयं मानसं सहसा अतर्कितमुत्कटयन्ति । सोत्कटं विदधति । “अतर्किते तु सहसे” इत्यमरः । प्रमथमिति पाठे तु बलात्कारेणेत्यर्थः । ११ ॥

नष्टं धनुर्वलभिदो जलदोदैरेषु

सौदामिनी स्फुरति नार्ध वियत्पताका ।

धुन्वन्ति पक्षपवनैर्न नभो बलाकाः

पश्यन्ति नोद्धतमुखा गगनं मयूरा ॥ १२ ॥

नष्टमिति । अथ जलदानां मेघानामुदरेषु गर्भेषु बलभिद इन्द्रस्य धनुर्नष्टं विलुप्तम् । वियत् आकाशस्य पताका ध्वजभूता सौदामिनी विद्युत् स्फुरति न विलसति । बलाका पक्षिविशेषः, पक्षपवनं, पक्षपातेर्नभो न धुन्वति न कम्पयन्ति । दधनमूर्ध्वं मुखं येषां ते मेघाप्रलोकनायेति भावः मयूरा बहिर्भागा गगनं न पश्यन्ति । वर्षाकाले हि मेघसन्निधानाद्बलाका वियदलंकुर्यन्ति । उक्तं हि कविवरेण मेघसंदेशे “संविष्यन्ते नभससुभगं स्ते भवन्तं बलाकाः” इति । अधुना । मेघाभावात् सन्त्येव ते पक्षिण इत्यभिप्रायेणेदम् ॥ १२ ॥

नृत्यप्रयोगरहितान् शिखिनो विहाय

हंसानुपैति मदनो मधुरप्रंगीतान् ।

मुक्तेष्वपि कदम्बकुटजानुनसेर्जनीषान्

संसच्छदानुपगता कुसुमोद्गमधीः ॥ १३ ॥

नृत्येति । मदनो मन्मथो नृत्यप्रयोगेण नर्तनप्रयोगेण रहितान् शिखितान्

१ U. G. N. 'स्वगत्य'. २ 'आर'. ३ B. K. 'मन्दप्रभात'.  
मन्दप्रभात'. 'मन्दप्रवाह'. ४ 'पवनोद्गत'. ५ 'उत्कटयन्ति'.  
'हृदयं गहना'. 'प्रमथं हृदयम्'. ७ 'जलदोदैरेषु'. ८  
'नोद्धतमुखा'. 'नोद्धतमुखा'. 'नोद्धतमुखा'. ९ 'मतीतान्'.  
'मती'. १२ 'नीपवृक्षान्'. १३ ' ।'

शिरिनो मयूरान् विहाय त्यक्त्वा मधुर सुन्दर प्रगीत गानं येषां तान् हमानुपैति गच्छति । मधुरप्रतीतान् इति पाठे मयूरा इति प्रतीता प्रसिद्धास्तान् । “ प्रगीत मादरे भाते हृष्टप्रगाथातयोस्त्रिषु ” इति मेदिनी । कुसुमानां पुष्पाणां सुद्रुमम्योपत्ते श्री शोभा कदम्बो वृक्षविशेष कुटज शक अर्जुन इन्द्रवृक्ष नीप कदम्ब प्रकारस्तान् विहाय सप्तच्छदान् सप्तपर्णवृक्षान् “ सातवण ” इति भाषायां मुपगता प्राप्ता । वर्षाकाल इमे सर्वेऽपि वृक्षा पुष्पपूर्णा भवन्तीति पूर्वसर्गे एव स्पष्टम् ॥१३॥

शेफालिकाकुसुमगन्धमनोहराणि

स्वस्थस्थिताण्डजकुलंप्रतिनादितानि ।

पर्यन्तस्स्थितमृगीनयनोत्पलानि

प्रोत्कण्ठयन्त्युपवनानि मनांसि पुस्तार्म् ॥१४॥

शेफालिकेति । शेफालिकायां निगुण्डया कुसुमानां पुष्पाणां गन्धेन सुवासन मनोहराणि सुन्दराणि । स्वस्थ पाठारहित यथास्यात्तथा स्थितानामुपविष्टानामण्डनानां पक्षिणां कुले समूहे । प्रतिनादितानि प्रतिशब्दितानि । पर्जन्यादिपीडनाशान्वन्धस्थितानां पक्षिणां मधुरं शब्दनादितानां अर्थः । यत्तु तापशान्तिरादिना शास्त्वन्धस्थिता इत्यर्थः न मनोहरम् । तनाशम्य पूर्ववृत्तेन विहितत्वेन तदान् दम्य पूर्वानुभूतान् । पर्यन्त आसमन्तान् सम्स्थितानामुपविष्टानां मृगीणां नयनां मनोपलानान्दारराणि येषां तान्युपवनानि पुष्पां पुरपाणां मनांसि प्रोत्कण्ठयन्ति उत्कण्ठायुक्तानि कुर्वन्ति ॥ १४ ॥

कल्हारपद्मकुसुमानि मुहुर्विधुन्वं

स्तत्संगमादधिकशीतलतामुपेतं ।

उत्कण्ठयत्यतितरां पवन प्रभाते

पद्मान्तलग्नतुहिनानि हिरस्तरुणाम् ॥ १५ ॥ १/२

कल्हारेति । प्रभाते प्रातः काले कल्हार इत्युत्तमल पद्म नलिन कुसुम मित उत्तमल च तानि मुहुवारवारं विधुन्वन्त्युपयन् । तत्संगमात्तेषां कल्हारादीनां भग्नान्यम्बन्धादधिकशीतलतामव्यन्तशैत्यमुपेतं शस्त पद्माणां पर्णानां प्रान्ते प्रान्त्यभागे लभानि सप्तपतानि तुहिनानि तुषारान् हरन् पवनोऽतितरां मयत्तमुत्कण्ठयत्युपयुज्यति । पद्मान्तलग्नतुहिनानि विधूयमान इति पाठेऽन्तु न गम्यक । विधूयमान इति द्वि कर्मणि शस्त्रेण नश्य कर्मण एव विशेषणवत् न्याय्यत्वेन कर्तारि

१ D G. J 'राग' > B 'शास्तास्थित' 'कच्छस्थित'  
'सुस्थस्थित', 'स्वच्छस्थित' 'गा' & प्रतिनादितानि ५ 'यूनाम्'  
- K. 'कुसुमानि' ७ 'मुदा' & K 'उपेय'. १ B 'शेफालिका'  
'गंगेति वनिताम्' 'मोन्वा' करोति वनिता' 'मोन्वा' करोति हृदयम्'  
१० D J. N. B. 'तुहिनानि विधूयमान' — 'विधूयमान'  
'वनदृग्मानम्'.

रवरीर्णं व्याप्तं व्योमाकाशं स्फुटैः प्रफुल्लैः कुमुदैः कुवलयैश्चिता अवकीर्णास्ते-  
षाम् । स्थिता राजहंसा तेषाम् । “जातिकालमुत्तादिभ्यः परा निष्ठा षक्तव्ये”ति  
वातिनेन निष्ठान्तस्य स्थितशब्दस्य परनिपातः । मरकतमणेरग्राह्यमतरत्नस्य भा इव  
भा. प्रभा यम्य तेन वारिणोदनेन भूषितानामलंकृतानां तोयशयना जलाधारा-  
णाम् । अतिशयमत्यन्तं रूपं स्वरूपं यस्यास्ताः ध्रियं कान्तिं वहति धारयति श-  
रदि गगनसलिलनैर्मल्यप्रसिद्धेरिति भावः । मालिनीवृत्तम् ॥ २१ ॥

शरदि कुसुमसङ्गाद्वायवो यान्ति शीता

विंगतजलद्वृन्दा दिग्विभागा मनोज्ञाः ।

विगतकलुषमम्भ श्यालिपक्वा धरित्री

विमलकिरणचन्द्रं व्योम ताराविचित्रम् ॥ २२ ॥

शरदीति । शरदि शरदतो वायव कुसुमाना पुष्पाणां संगतास्त्वन्धाच्छी-  
तलाः शाता यान्ति वहन्ति । विगतानि नष्टानि जलदाना मेघानां वृन्दानि चया-  
येभ्यस्ते दिग्विभागाः क्युप्राप्तान्ता मनोज्ञा सुन्दरा विशदजलद्वृन्दा इति पाठो-  
ऽपि साधु । यनेऽस्मिन्वृत्तौ तोयविरहितानां विशदानां मेघानामुपलम्भात् ।  
अम्भ उदकं विगतं विशेषेण नष्टं कलुष्यं यस्य तत् कलुषशब्दो भावप्रधानोऽर्था-  
धार्यः सर्वथा मलरहितत्वात्संग्राह्यमित्यर्थः । अत एव “ नादेयं नादेयं शरदि  
यसन्ते च नादेयम् ” इति सुभाषितोक्तिरपि युज्यते । धरित्री पृथ्वी शालिपक्वा  
पक्वा शालयो यस्या सा तथाभूता । जातिकालमुत्तादिभ्यः परा निष्ठेति वातिनेन  
पक्वशब्दस्य परनिपातः । श्यानपक्वेति पठि श्यानः शुष्क पक्वं कर्दमो यस्यास्तथा-  
भूतेत्यर्थः । विमला. स्वच्छाः किरणा अंशवो यस्य तादृशचन्द्रो यस्मिन्स्तथाभूतं  
व्योमाकाशं ताराभिस्तारैर्विचित्रं चमत्कृतजनकमित्यर्थः ॥ २२ ॥

अत्र द्वौ श्रौरीक्षेपकौ तौ व्याख्यायेते ।

कंरकमलमनोज्ञाः कान्तसंखक्तहस्ता

यदनविजितचन्द्रा काश्चिदन्यास्तरुण्य ।

१ ‘सुरभि’. २ B. N. K. ‘कुमुद’. ३ ‘तोयात्’. ४ D. J.  
‘यान्ति’. ५ ‘विशद’ व्यपगतजलवृन्दा दिव्यरूपा मेघाः ६ D. N.  
श्यानपक्वा J. ‘श्यामपक्वा’ ‘शुष्कपक्वा’.

\*Thus and the following verse appear to be  
interpolations and they have been printed as  
such by G. and N.. B. incorporates them in the  
body of the book and numbers them as if they  
by the author. D. J. and J. 2 do not print  
at all.



चित्तकुसुमसुगन्धिः प्रायशो यान्ति वेदम्

प्रबलमदनहेतोस्त्यक्तसंगीतरागाः ॥ १ ॥

करोति । करकमलेन हस्ताम्बुजेन मनोज्ञाः सुन्दराः कान्तो प्रियकरे संस्रक्तो हस्तो यासां तां कान्तेन हस्ते धृताः कान्तस्पर्धे स्थापितहरता वैत्यर्थः । वदनेन विजितस्तिरस्त्रनथन्द्रो याभिस्ताः । काधिदन्त्यास्तरण्यः प्रबलमदनहेतोः “पृष्ठा द्वेनुप्रयोग” इत्यनेन पृष्ठा । त्यक्तः संगतिं गाने रागः प्रेमा याभिस्तधामृताः सस्रः चित्तैरेकीकृतेः कुसुमेः पुष्पैः सुगन्धिः सुरभिः वेदमार्थोच्छ्रय्यागृहं प्रायशो यान्ति इति पृष्ठायेति भावः । अवान्धेषां पाठानां क्षिप्रत्वाद्नादरः ॥ १ ॥

श्रुतरसविलासाः सत्सर्वाभिः समेता

असंमरसविनोदं सूचयन्ति प्रकामम् ।

अनुपममुखरागा रात्रिर्भध्याविनोदं

शरदि तरुणकान्ताः सूचयन्ति प्रमोदात् ॥ २ ॥

श्रुतेति । गतीभिः सर्वाभिः समेताः श्रुतरसस्य विलासाः प्रकाममन्यन्तमसमस्य सर्वोत्कृष्टस्य रसस्य विनोदं सूचयन्ति । तथा शरदि तरुणकान्ताः तरुणानां कान्ताः भार्याः अथवा तरुणः कान्तो याया ताः । अनुपमो निरुपमो मुखराग आनन्दरान्तिर्यास्ता ताः प्रमदाः रात्रिमध्ये कृत आः सम्यग्विनोदं प्रमोदात् सूचयन्ति । अस्य क्षिप्रत्वादेव फालिदायकनोऽयमिति न निश्चयः । नदीदशं क्षिप्रं काव्यं तादृशस्य कवेरिति ॥ २ ॥

दिवसकरमयूखैर्बोधमानं प्रभाने

वरयुवतिमुखाभं पङ्कजं जृम्भतेऽथ ।

कुमुदमपि गतेस्तं लीयते चन्द्रबिम्बे<sup>१</sup> ।

हसितमिव वधूनां प्रोषितेषु प्रियेषु ॥ २३ ॥

दिवसकरोति । प्रभानेऽहर्मुखे । दिवसकरस्य भानोर्मयूखै रग्निभिर्बोधमानं विकास्यमानं पङ्कजं कमलमथ वरयुवतिं धेष्टा कामिनीं तस्या सुगन्धधाम्नेर जग्निरिवाभा यस्य तादृशं जृम्भते मोभते । कुमुदं करं चन्द्रबिम्बेऽहर्मुखं मय्यम्नाचलमास्त्रे रतिः, प्रियेषु रमणेषु प्रोषितेषु हृदयगतेषु वधूनां कामिनीनां हृदिमिव हास्यामिव लीयते क्षीणं भवति । चन्द्रविकामिकमन्दमस्त्रगते चन्द्रे प्रोषितवधूनाम्यमिव निमीलनार्थः । म्हायन इति पाठः सुलभः ॥ २३ ॥

१ N. रचितकुसुमगन्धिः. २ G. B. प्राविशन्तीव वेदम्. ३ N. हेतोः सूक्तमज्ञोक्तिरग्न्या. ४ B. G. विरामात्. ५ N. अममदार. ६ B. G. सूचयन्त्यप्रकामम्. ७ N. अनुपममुखराभिः. ८ N. धोणिमये. ९ N. प्रमोदात्. १० ‘जृम्भते.’ ११ ‘कुमुदमुपगतध्रुवलीयते.’ १२ ‘प्लायते.’ १३ D. ‘चन्द्रबिम्बम्.’

असितनयनलक्ष्मीं लक्षयित्वोत्पलेषु  
 काणितकनककाञ्चीं मत्तहंसस्वनेषु ।  
 अधररुचिरशोभां बन्धुजीवे प्रियाणां  
 पथिकजन इदानीं रोदिति भ्रान्तचित्तः ॥ २३ ॥

असितेति । पथिकजनः पान्थवर्ग इदानीं प्रियाणा स्वप्रेयसीनाम् ।  
 अमितानां कृष्णानां नयनानां लक्ष्मीं शोभाम् उत्पलेषु नालकमलेषु । कणि-  
 ता सशङ्खा या कनककाञ्चीं सुवर्णमेखला ता मत्तहंसस्वनेषून्मत्तहंसध्वनिषु ।  
 अधरोष्ठस्य रुचिरा मनोहरां शोभां बन्धुजीवे बन्धूकपुष्पे च लक्षयित्वा तर्क-  
 यित्वा स्मृत्वेत्यर्थः । भ्रान्तचित्तः सन् भ्रान्तं भ्रमणयुक्तं चित्तं यस्य तादृशः  
 सन् रोदिति । अश्रुनिपातं करोति ॥ २४ ॥

स्त्रीणां निर्धाय वदनेषु शशाङ्कलक्ष्मीं  
 कामं च हंसवचनं मणिनूपुरेषु ।  
 बन्धूककान्तिमधरेषु मनोहरेषु  
 कापि प्रयाति सुभगा शरदागमश्रीः ॥ २५ ॥

स्त्रीणामिति । सुभगा मनोहरा शरदागमश्रीः शरदतुशोभा स्त्रीणां यु-  
 वतीनां वदनेषु मुखेषु शशाङ्कलक्ष्मीं चन्द्रस्य शोभाम् । कामं मनोहरं हंस-  
 वचनं हंसकृतं मणिनूपुरेषु रत्नसंचितमधारेषु । हास्ये विमुद्गवदने कुमुदा-  
 कधरिणि धीमिति च पाटद्वयमप्यमुदं प्रमादागतमिति भाति । सर्वथा  
 धीमिति रूपभावात्प्रथमान्तपदस्य प्रवृत्तानुपयोगाच्च । बन्धूकस्य कान्तिं ला-  
 वण्यं मनोहरेष्वधरेषु निधाय संस्थाप्य । कापि कुत्राप्यज्ञातप्रदेशं प्रयाति  
 गच्छति । एतेन शरदगमकालं समागत इति सूचितम् ॥ २५ ॥

आर्त्तावयनपूर्वकमुपसंहरति ।

विकचकमलयकशा फुल्लनीलोत्पलाक्षी  
 विकर्मितनयकाशभ्वेतवासो यसाना ।

१ कान्तिम्. २ J. कान्तिम्. ३ हंसी. ४ K. प्रियायाः ५  
 J. D. चान्तिनेता. ६ J. G. N. D. 'विहाय.' 'विधाय.' ७  
 'लक्ष्मीः.' ८ काश्यं कु. B. हास्ये विमुद्गवदने कुमुदाकर्त्रीम्. हास्ये विमु-  
 दगवदने कुमुदाकर्त्रीः. ९ पुत्रम् १० K. कुमुदितनवकाशा व्याकुलात्.  
 म्विता या. B. कुमुदितनवकाशा भेजशामो वगाना. विकर्मितनवकाशा संकुला.  
 १. कुमुदितनवकाशा व्याकुलाद्विवहारा. कुमुदितनवकाशा व्याकुलात्.

कुमुदरचिरहासां कामिनीचोन्मदेयं

प्रतिदिशतु शरद्वर्णनं प्रीतिमग्रयाम् ॥ २८ ॥

इति श्रीकालिदासकृतावृतसंहारे शरद्वर्णनं नाम

तृतीयः सर्गः ॥ ३ ॥ ॥

विकचेति । निरुच प्रपुं कमलमेव यत्माननं यस्याः सा पक्षे विरचकम-  
लमिव वर्कं यस्याः । पुष्पानि विकसितानि नीलोपलानीयानि यस्याः सा । पक्षे  
पुहर्नीलोपलमिनीयानि यस्याः । विकसित यत्नवसायं नवसायकुसुमेव श्वेतवासः  
शुभ्रवसनं वमाना दधाना । पक्षे विकसितनवसायमिव श्वेतवामो वमाना । वि-  
सितनवसायामं कुलालम्बिवन्नेति पाठे विकसितनवसायमेव अमंकुलमालाम्बिव  
यस्याः इतीशोर्ध्वं ज्ञेय । कुमुदान्येव रुचिरो मनोहरो हामो हाम्यं यस्याः  
सा । पक्षे कुमुदमिव रुचिरो हामो यस्याः सा इयं शरद उन्मदोन्मत्ता का-  
मिनीय युवतिरिव वो युष्माकमप्रया श्रेष्ठा प्रीति प्रेम प्रतिदिशतु यच्छतु ।  
मालिनीवृत्तम् ॥ २९ ॥

इति महाकविश्रीकालिदासकृतकृतुमहाराव्याख्याया बालबोधिण्या

तृतीयः सर्गः ॥



१ N. कामिनीः. जनितरुचिरहासा जनितरुचिरकामिनीः २ चोन्मदे-  
यम्. चोन्मदाय. ३ B. K. उपदिशतु परिदिशतु. ४ B. चेतसाम्.  
चेतसि. ५ उग्राम् K. भग्नम्,

# चतुर्थः सर्गः

हेमन्तवर्णनम् ।

अथ प्रमागतं हेमन्तं वर्णयति ।

नवप्रवालोलूढमस्यस्यरम्यः

प्रफुल्ललोध्रः परिपक्वशालिः ।

विलीनपद्मं प्रपतस्तुषारो

हेमन्तकालः समुपागतः प्रिये ॥ १ ॥

नवेति । हे प्रिये नवाना नवीनाना प्रवालाना पर्णानामुद्गम उत्पत्तिः  
सस्यानि वृषिफलानि च तै रम्यो मनोहर । प्रफुल्ल उल्लुङ्ग संजातपुष्पा इति  
यावत् लोधा गालववृक्षा यस्मिन् “गालवः सावरो लोध्रः” इत्यमरः । परिणता  
पद्मा शालयः कलमा यस्मिन् । विलीनानि गलानि पद्मानि यस्मिन् सः  
प्रपतस्तुषारो हिमं यस्मिन् स अयं हेमन्तकालः समुपागतः सम्यक्तया प्राप्तः ।  
उपेद्रवज्जातम् तल्लक्षणम् “उपेद्रवज्जः जतजास्ततोमौ” इति ॥ १ ॥

मनोहरैः कुङ्कुमरागरक्तैः

स्तुषारकुन्देन्दुनिभैश्च हारैः ।

विलासिनीनां स्तनशालिनीनां

नालक्रियन्ते स्तनमण्डलानि ॥ २ ॥

मनोहरैरिति । स्तनैररोजैः शालन्ते शोभन्ते ता स्तनशालिन्यस्तामा विलासिनीनां स्तनमण्डलानि कुचकुम्भा मनोहरैः कुङ्कुमस्य कादमीरजस्य रंगेण रक्ता लोहितार्त्तः । तुषारस्तुप्तिः कुन्दं माष्यकुसुममिन्दुधन्ध्रं तानिभा सदृशस्तैश्च हारैः कुङ्कुमगगादरैः स्वप्न शुभ्रैरिति द्विवैधैरित्यर्थः । नालक्रियन्ते न भूयन्ते रमणैरिति शेषः । केचित्तु नालक्रियन्त इत्ययमेव पाठः उत्तर-श्रेयानुगुण उत्तरप्राञ्जलधारणामावस्य वर्णित्वादित्याहुः । अन्ये तु नाल क्रियन्त इति पाठो न समीचीनः । धारणाभावे हाराणां कुङ्कुमरक्तत्व नैव सम्भवति । अतोऽलक्रियन्त इत्येव पाठः सम्यक् शक्त्यादलंकारस्यापि कुङ्कुमविलेपनेन समु-त्पन्नोपेन्द्राणां स्तनानामुपन्यलंकारधारणस्यैव योग्यत्वात् । सर्वालंकारस्यापि मौ-लिकनालाधारणेऽप्यदरो सुवर्णना प्रदर्शनेऽनेन वर्णनेन । यदि तु नालंक्रि-

१ यव २ K. पुष्प ३ गतागुप्य . विलीनपद्मः . ४ B. N. D.

५ मनोरमः ६ B. कुङ्कुमरागपिङ्गे . वृद्धाङ्गगगपिचरैः चन्दन

७ नवयौवनानाम् . ८ K. N. D. अलंक्रियन्ते.

यन्त इति पाठ एवाग्रस्तदा “चन्दनमगमैरि” इति पाठो प्राच्यः । चन्द-  
नस्य दीप्त्याग्निगतावपरेण नेनादिशुभ्राणां मायानामधम्यं चन्दनं इति  
वदन्ति ॥ २ ॥

न वाह्ययुग्मेषु पिलासिनीनां  
प्रयान्ति सङ्गं बलपादगदानि  
नितम्बविम्बेषु नयं दुकूलं  
नन्दंशुकं पीनपयोधरेषु ॥ ३

नेति । पिलासिनीनां वाह्ययुग्मेषु हस्तयुगलेषु पल्लवानि वृक्षान्तरादिनि  
त्रेयूराणि च मगमयर्थं न प्रयान्ति न लभन्ते तेषां शान्त्यर्थं प्राद्विनि नाय ।  
नयं नूतनं दुकूलं धामम् “श्रीम दुकूलं स्या” इत्यमरः । नितम्बविम्बेषु स्त्रीष्व-  
ङ्गाण्येषु । गन्तु मृन्मसशुभ्रं चमनं वज्रपुष्पाणि पीनपयोधरेषु पुष्पान्येषु धनं  
प्रतिवास्यं प्रयान्ति वचनविपरिणामेनावेति ॥ २ ॥

कार्ज्यागुणैः कार्ज्यनरत्नचिह्नैः  
नो भूषयन्ति प्रमदा नितम्बान् ।  
न नर्पुर्हमस्तं भजद्भिः  
पादाम्बुजान्यम्बुजान्तिभाञ्छि ॥ ४ ॥

कार्ज्याणि । प्रमदा स्त्रियो नितम्बान् नर्पुष्वङ्गुलान् वाचनेन वेदा मन्त्र-  
मणिभिश्च चित्रोर्वचिर्धमनृतिचर्नद्विनि नायन । कार्ज्यागुणैः रचनास्त-  
पनो भूषयन्ति नात्युच्यन्ति । तन्पुत्रस्य पद्मस्य सन्ति लक्षण्य मयन्ति सन्ति  
पादाम्बुजानि चरणमण्डलाणि हस्तमगमस्तद्वं भजद्भिः मेरुमानैस्तुल्यं दूगिति  
यावत् । नर्पुष्वङ्गुलं भूषणं भूषयन्ति । “पादाम्बुजान्तिभाञ्छि” पुनर्यत्नम् । पा-  
दाम्बुजालम्बनगोभितार्ज्यानि पादे शुभधानार्ज्यानि वन गोभित शोभा । पादाम्बु-  
जानामलक्षितस्य शोभा हस्तमगमस्तद्वं भजद्भिर्नर्पुर्न गोभयन्तावयं । उपचानिष्कमेतत् ।  
“स्यादित्यवस्था यदि तौ त्रयोऽप्यवस्था जयताम्बुजोऽपि । नमस्तरोर-  
ग्निरश्मभानो पादो यदायादुपजाययता” इति तद्व्याख्यानम् ॥ ४ ॥

मात्राणि कालीयचञ्चितानि  
सपप्रलेखानि सुभ्राम्बुजानि ।  
शिरांसि बालागुरुधूपितानि  
बुन्दन्ति नार्यः सुरतोन्मनाय ॥ ५ ॥

१ ] २ ‘देहेषु’ ३ मयत् ४ B. न ५ D. N.  
नितम्बम् ६ पादाम्बुजाङ्गुलान् गोभितार्ज्यानि ७ मयन्ति ८ मयम्बुजानि.  
१ D. नमस्त.

गात्राणीति । नार्यं प्रमदा मुग्धोन्मवाय मुरतःपीडाये गात्राण्यवयवा  
कालीयकेन चायकेन पीनचन्दनेन चाचतानि लिप्तानि कुर्वन्ति । मुखाम्बुनानि  
वदनकमलानि पत्रलेखया कपोले स्तुारकाञ्चनाविशेषेण महितानि । शिरांसि  
कालागुहणा कृष्णचन्दनेन धूषितानि वासितानि कुर्वन्ति ॥ नयाम्बुनानीति  
पाटोपे मुगम । नखानां प्रमदाभिनेत्रीरङ्गस्य प्रसिद्धत्वात् ॥ २ ॥

रतिध्रमक्षामविपाण्डुवक्त्रा

प्राप्तेऽपि हर्षाभ्युदये तरण्य ।

हसन्ति नौर्ध्वदशनाप्रभिभान्

प्रपीड्यमानानधरानवेक्ष्य ॥ ६ ॥ १

रतानि । रतिध्रमेण मुग्धध्रमण क्षामकृशविपाण्डु पाण्डुर वक्त्र यासा ता  
स्तरुण्य । हृषस्यान्दस्याभ्युदय उदये प्राप्तेऽपि । दशनानां रदनानामग्रैः कोटिभि-  
भिभान् छिन्नान् अतएव प्रपीड्यमानानधरानवेक्ष्योर्ध्वेन हसन्ति । दशनपीडा चा  
धरणां चुम्बन इत्यर्थः । हाम्यसमये पीडाधिन्य जायते विशेषतो हिमरात्  
इति ह्यनुभवसिद्धम् ॥ २ ॥

पीनस्तनोर म्थलर्भागशोभा

मासाद्य तत्पीडनजातखेदः ।

तृणाग्रलंघेस्तुहिने पतद्भि

राक्वन्दतीत्रोपसि शीतकालः ॥ ७ ॥

पीनेति । पीनो पुण्यं स्तनौ यस्मिन्मादशस्योरम्भरागम्य वक्षस  
शोभा कान्तम् । कान्तिमदुरम्भरागम्यर्थः । आगाद्य प्राप्य । “ सविशेषणौ  
हि विशानपेधो विशेषणमुपसकामत सति विशेष्य बाधः ” इति न्यायेन  
शोभायाः प्राप्त्यगभवे तादृशोपगमाभूतोरम्भरस्य प्राप्तिरिति भावः ।  
स्वर्शयापनोदार्थं शान्तिकायेन स्तनाधय कृत इति तात्पर्यार्थः । स्तनोरम्भलेति  
पाठे स्तनां चोम्भश्च स्तनोरम्भलम् । प्राप्यकृत्वादक्यद्भावः । नरस्य शोभाम् ।  
शोभितस्तनोरम्भलमिति । तत्पीडनेन स्तनादीनां पाप्नेन जात उत्पन्न खेदो  
दुःख यस्य स स्तनमदनयेत्यायां तत्स्थस्यापि मर्दनाद्दुःखमिति भावः ।  
शान्तिका उपरि प्रयूरे तृणामेषु पासाप्रभागेषु गो मंगवर्तन पतद्भिस्तुहिने  
रम्बुक्णी । “ ६४ ” इति भाषायाम् । आक्वन्दतीव व्याक्रीडतीति । अग्रप्रातस्तृ-  
णप्रतप्तपुष्पापवन पुष्पुतादिपीडनेन दुःखितस्य शीतकालस्य रोदनाभुवेनो-  
द्येन तन्मिदुःखेणाकारः । क्रीडन्तु भागशोभामिदस्य एक्षणया स्थितिर्मित्यर्थः इति

१ B प्राप्तेऽपि हर्षाभ्युदये - B. प्राप्ताधर्षाभ्युदये, प्राप्ताधर्षाभ्युदये  
D N प्राप्तेऽपि हर्षाभ्युदये २ नीचे ४ K प्रभिभरणा, प्रप्यवतरणान्  
B कश्चिद्, ६ भार १ हृष्ये

वदन्ति । अन्ये तु आनायेत्यस्य न्युत्थय । सुगोभितपदार्थदुःखायलोकनेन च  
दुःखं शान्तकालम्येति कथयन्ति ॥ ३ ॥

प्रभूतशालिप्रसवेश्चिन्तानि

मृगाङ्गनायूथविभूषितानि ।

मनोहरक्रोञ्चनिनादितानि

सीमान्तराण्युन्मुकयन्ति चेत् ॥ ८ ॥

प्रभूतेति । प्रभूतेर्वहुलं. शालिप्रसवे कलमोदूमेश्चिन्तानि व्याप्तानि । मृगा-  
ङ्गनाना हर्षिणा यूथेन समूहेन विभूषितान्यदृष्टानि मनोहरं सुन्दरे क्रोचैः  
परिशिष्टैर्पनिनादितानि प्रतिशब्दितानि सामान्त्यगणि साक्षा प्राप्तान्तमाभाधेनो मा-  
नसम् गणिकम्येति शेषः । उन्मुकयन्त्युन्मुक्युक्तं कुर्वन्ति ॥ ८ ॥

प्रकुल्लनीलोत्पलशोभितानि

सोन्मादकादम्बविभूषितानि ।

प्रसन्नतोयानि संशयलानि

सरांसि चेतांसि दृग्न्ति पुंसाम् ॥ ९ ॥

प्रकुलेति । प्रकुल्लनीलोत्पलशोभितानि सोन्मादकादम्बविभूषितानि  
कादम्बे, कलदेगः । "यदृक्" इति महागङ्गनायायाम् । विभूषितानि प्रसन्नं च्यन्ते  
तेषामुदकं येषां तानि । शरत्केन सहितानि सरांसि मग्नोदगणि पुंसां चेतांसि  
दृग्न्त्याकर्षन्ति । शराङ्गिकादम्बविषष्टितानानि पाठस्तु न समीचीनः शराङ्गणा  
परिशिष्टेषां समुद्रवानिना सरस्वत्यानामंभवात् ॥ ९ ॥

अनैवः क्षेपकः श्लोकः स च तदवलोचनत एव कुर्याद्विहृत इत्यवगम्यते ।  
अष्टदश । सोऽपि गङ्गाप्रसङ्गनिमित्तं गङ्गादकमिव काञ्चिदामकाव्यमप्यस्यो वन्दनीय  
इति स्याद्व्याख्येते ।

\*मार्गं निरोक्ष्यातिनिरस्तनोरं

प्रवासस्त्रिंशं पतिमुद्धहन्त्यः ।

प्रवेक्ष्यमाणा हरिणोक्षणाक्ष्यः

प्रयोधयन्तीव मनोरथानि ॥ १ ॥

मार्गमिति । अत्र मनोरथानीति हेमकप्रसादः कुक्षेर्भ्रान्तिर्वा । अत्रो

१ प्रवृत्तिः, २ प्रसवे, ३ विलसितानि, ४ प्रभूत, ५ भूषितानि,  
६ B. शराङ्गिकादम्बविषष्टितानि, शराङ्गिकादम्बविषष्टितानि, मग्नोदकादम्ब-  
विषष्टितानि, ७ प्रवृत्तिः, ८ J. D. G. N. मुनिनादितानि, ९ युनः.

\* B. D. J. and J. 2 do not print this verse. G.  
and N. print it as an interpolation

“ मनोरथान् हि ” इति पाठो व्याख्यासौलभ्यायः प्रीतिप्रयते । मनोरथानेव कुर्म इति विहराम इत्यादीन् उद्धृत्यो धारयन्त्यो हरिणेक्षणे इव नृगनत्र इवाक्षिणी नयने यामा ता कामिन्य । अतिनिरस्त नष्ट नीरमुदक यस्मात्तात्पश मार्गे निरीयावलेभ्यः । समागत प्रवासकाल इति विचिन्त्येयम् । प्रयागे प्रवमने स्तिन दु स्तिन पतिं भर्तार प्रवेद्यमाणा । प्रवार्धमाणा इत्येवेक्षितम् । प्रवार्धमाणा पश्यन्त्य प्रवेद्यन्तीव मनोरथानुहापयन्तीव । मित्रो भर्ता प्रयासाय न गच्छत्यन स्वमनोरथा पूर्णा भविष्यन्ताय वगम्य तान् वर्धयन्तावेति प्रवार्धमाणा पनीयम् ॥

पाकं व्रजन्ती हिमजातशीतै

राधयमाना सतत मरद्भि ।

प्रिये प्रियङ्गु प्रियप्रिययुक्ता

विपाण्डुतां याति गिलासिनीच ॥ १० ॥

पात्रमनि । हे प्रिये हिमेन नुहिनेन तानान्युपधानि यानि क्षातानि ते पात्र परपात्र व्रजन्ती गच्छन्ती । मरद्भि पर्वनराधयमाना कम्पमाना प्रियङ्गु इयामालना । ‘ वाघाटी ’ इति महाराष्ट्रभाषायाम् । प्रियेण कातेन विप्रयुक्ता विप्रयुक्ता । प्रयागनीय सुन्दरीय विप्रयुक्ता पाण्डुता याति गच्छता उपमालम् १०

पुष्पासधामोदमुगन्धिवक्त्रो

निश्वासघाते सुरभीकृताङ्ग ।

परस्पराङ्गव्यतिपद्गशायी

क्षते जन कामक्षरानुचिद्ध ॥ ११ ॥

पुष्पेन । पुष्पासधाम्य पुष्पमोदकस्य मर्यादोपस्थामोदेन सुवासन मुगन्धिमु रमि वक्त्रं धानन यस्य स । निश्वासानां भागानां काते पर्वने सुरभीकृतं पुष्पिण्यं धा त्रमुक्षरं यस्य स कामक्षोर्मदतवाणं अनुचिद्धमार्गित परस्पराङ्गानाम् योन्मत्तराणां व्यतिपद्गं यस्य स । यस्मिन् यथास्यात्तथा क्षते जनो मयः कामियुगलं तेन मर्याति । रम्यावयवापरस्पराङ्गमोक्षपृथया वा कामजनं रागजनं तेन द्रव्यम् । परस्पराङ्गव्यतिपद्ग इति पाठो न युज्यते व्यतिपद्ग इत्यस्य भिन्न इत्यर्थः व्यतिपद्ग इत्यस्य मूलं हि । व्याख्यानं प्रमत्तमव ॥ ११ ॥

दन्तच्छुद्धं मधेणदन्तचिन्दं

स्तनेद्यं पाण्यप्रवृत्ताभिलेख ।

१ B दन्तानि गच्छन्ते क्षीयन्तिः २ मधुमधामेद ३ D  
भाषाणां ४ क्षीयन्ते ५ B, K व्यतिपद्ग D G, N J.  
परिपद्ग इतिपद्ग इतिमयं प्रतिनिर्देशः (N J) मयः  
व्यतिपद्गः ६ परिपद्गमभिप्राये



संसूच्यते निर्दयमङ्गनानां

रतोपभोगो नवयौवनानाम् ॥ १२ ॥

दन्तच्छदगिति । नवयौवनानां जर्णानाम् । व्रणेन धनेन महितानि दन्त-  
चिन्हानि रक्षाऽकानि येषु तैः दन्ताच्छाद्यन्ते यस्मैदन्तच्छदग्धरोष्ठः । पाण्यग्रैः  
कर्गर्भेनैरिति यावन्ततोऽभिलेखः सुरतकालोत्पादितं चिन्हं येषु तैः स्मृतैः कु-  
र्गैश्च निर्दयं दयागहितं यथा म्यात्तथा "तस्मादेया रश्मि भवता निर्दयं पाडनीया।  
मन्दाक्लान्ता विमृजति रमं नेक्षुर्याटि समग्रम् " इति केनापि कविनोक्तप्रकारेण  
यथाऽभ्यासितवैरर्थः । रतोपभोगः सुरतेऽपभोगः संसूच्यते ज्ञाप्यते ॥ १२ ॥

काचिद्विभूषयति दर्पणयुक्तहस्ता

वाला विलोलचिकुरं वदनारविन्दम् ।

दन्तच्छद प्रियतमेन निपीतसारं

दन्ताग्रभिन्नमवकृष्य निरीक्षते च ॥ १३ ॥

काचिदिति । दर्पणयुक्त आदर्शयुक्तो हस्तो यस्याः सा काचिद्वाला वि-  
लोलार्धगलाभिकुरा यस्य तद् वदनारविन्दमरविन्दमिव वदनम् । " उपमितं  
व्याघ्रादिभिः सामान्याप्रयोगे " इत्यनेन समासः विभूषयति । प्रियतमेन प्राण-  
नाथेन निपीतः सारो यस्य तं दन्ताग्रभिन्नं चुम्बन इति शेषः दन्तच्छदमधरोष्ठ-  
मवकृष्य वहिराकृष्य निरीक्षते चावलोकने च । बालानपेयु वनिनेति पाठे बालार्क-  
किरणेषु निवृन्ती वनिनेत्यर्थः ॥ १३ ॥

अन्या प्रकामसुरतश्रमखिन्नदेहा

रात्रिप्रजागरविपाटलनेत्रपदा ।

शय्यान्तदेशलुलितकुलकेशपांशा

निद्रां प्रयांति मृदुसूर्यकराभितर्प्ता ॥ १४ ॥

अन्येति । प्रकामसुरतेनान्यन्तर्हीनया स्त्रियो देहो यस्याः सा । रात्र्यां प्र-  
जागरेण जागृण्णेन विपाटले आगृण्णे नेत्रपद्मे नेत्रकमले यस्याः सा । शय्यान्त-  
देशे शय्यान्तप्रान्ते लुलितः लुण्ठितः आकुलः शिथिलः केशपाशः कर्कशवन्धो  
यस्याः सा । स्वस्तांगदेशलुलितेति पाठे घस्तः पतितः मुक्त इति यावद् । अ-  
त एव अंगदेशे स्वंगदेशे लुलित आकुलः केशपाशो यस्याः सेव्यवः । मृदुभिः

१ N. रतोपयोगः. २ J. G. N. D. सक्त. ३ J. G. N. D.

बालातपेषु वनिता. ४ प्रियतमेन. ५ अपकृष्य. अनुकृष्य. ६ निरीक्षतेऽ-

न्या. ७ B. K. अन्याः. ८ B. K. भिन्नदेहा. ९ B. नेत्रयुग्माः

K. नेत्रपदा. १० N. J. D. स्वस्तांगदेश B. शय्यान्तरेषु. स्वन्दाङ्गदेश

आस्वन्ददेश. ११ ललित. १२ B. K. पाशाः. १३ B. K. प्रयान्ति.

१४ B. K. तप्ताः. दिननाथकराभितप्ताः.

कौमले सूर्यकैरर्ककिरणैरभितप्ताऽन्या काचिन्निद्रा प्रधाति । रात्रिनागरक्षिका  
शय्याम्बिता प्रातः सूर्यकराभितप्ता हिमप्रवनेऽस्मिन्काले स्वपितायर्थ ॥ १४ ॥

निर्माल्यदाम परिभुक्तमनोऽगन्धे

मूर्ध्नेऽपनीय घननीलशिरोरहान्तो ।

पीनोऽस्तनभरानतगात्रयष्टय

कुर्वन्ति केशरचनामपरास्तरण्य ॥ १५ ॥

निर्माणेति । घना निविडा नीला वृष्णवर्णा गिरोरुहान्ता केशाव्राणि  
यासा ता । पीना पीवरा उग्रता उच्चा स्तना कुचाम्बेया भरेण भरेणानता  
किञ्चिन्नगा गात्रयष्टयो यासा ता अपरास्तरण्यः । परिभुक्त उपभुक्तो मन्थो  
यस्य तत् । निर्माल्यदाम भुक्तपूर्वा कुसुममाला मूर्ध्नेऽपनीय शिरसो दूरीकृत्य  
केशरचना कवरीयन्त्र कुर्वन्ति । अङ्गना हि प्रातरुत्थाय शिरसो माल्यान्यपनाय  
कवरा यधन्तीत्यर्थ ॥ १५ ॥

अन्या प्रियेण परिभुक्तमवेक्ष्य गात्र

हर्षान्विता विरचिताधरचौरशोभा ।

कूर्पासकं परिदधाति नखक्षताङ्गी

व्यालम्बिनीचिलुलितालककुञ्चिताक्षी ॥ १६ ॥

अन्येति । प्रियेण रमणेन परिभुक्तमुपभुक्त गात्रं शरीरमवेक्ष्य दृष्ट्वा । प्र  
विभक्तमिति पाठ आलिङ्गनादिना परिमादितमित्यर्थ । हर्षान्विताऽऽनन्दयुक्ता ।  
विरचिता कृताऽधरस्य चार्मनोहरा शोभा यया सा । दन्तक्षतानि गोपयितुं डूर  
कुमदिना ताम्बूलेन वा रञ्जितोऽधरो ययेति तापर्यार्थ । व्यालम्बिनी लम्बमाना  
नील्या वटिवृक्षवर्णने ललितता इत्यन्तर्ध्वनिता येऽलका केशास्तैराकुञ्चिते अ  
क्षिणा नेत्रे यस्या सा । वज्रचूर्णाधारणवेलायां तलेन सा मलिना सा भवत्विति  
वेजान् मुखोपरि गम्याप्य परिदधाति वज्रचूर्णं कामिन्य । प्रातरुत्थाय विभुक्तानां  
केशानां वध्वगुणध्वं परिहृतुं मन्योरायाभावात् । मद्वुरोधेनेयमुक्ति । व्यालम्बिनील-  
ललिततालककुञ्चिताक्षीति पाठे व्यालम्बिनीललितललितमनोहररत्नं केशं कुञ्चिते  
क्षारपीभूते भक्षिणी यस्या शिरयध्वं । व्यालम्बिनीललिततालककुञ्चिताक्षीति  
पाठस्तु व्यालम्बिनीललितललितललितलक्षिता येऽलकास्तैः पुञ्चिते भक्षिणी  
यस्या हृदयप्रियायेण नेत्रे । अस्मिन्पाठे प्रथमं केशपदा व्यालम्बिताल्लुलिभिर्ध्वया  
पञ्चाङ्गुलीमङ्गना परिदधतीत्यर्थं कल्पनीय । अथवा कूर्पाङ्गधारणवेलायां

१ G. J. N. D. परिभुक्त B परिभुक्त २ मन्थान्, ३ गता  
४ पीनान्नेर्दृगितमङ्गगात्रयष्टय ५ अधरा, ६ प्रविभक्तम् ७ B  
गात्र, गता ८ G. J. रचनादृष्टम् B, कूर्पाङ्गम् ९ G. J. मणं माला  
१० B. J. व्यालम्बिनी वज्रचूर्णधारणवेलायां G. N. व्यालम्बिनील-  
ललिततालककुञ्चिताक्षी.

देशेष्वङ्गुलिसम्बन्धस्याशङ्क्यत्वात् । नखैश्चतान्यङ्गानि गात्राणि यस्याः सा ।  
रनिवेलायामिति शेषः । अन्या कूर्पासक चोलम् “चोलः कूर्पासके पुमान्”  
इत्यमरः । दधाति धारयति । कूर्पासम् परिदधाति नय नताङ्गीति पाठस्तु  
सुगमः ॥ १६ ॥

अन्याश्चिर सुरतकेलिपरिश्रमेण

स्वेदं गता प्रशिथिलीकृतगात्रयष्टयः ।

सहृष्यमाणपुलकोरुपयोधरान्ता

अभ्यञ्जनं विदधति प्रमदा सुशोभा ॥ १७ ॥

अन्या इति । चिर बहुकालं सुरतकेलिर्मेदनतला तस्याः परिश्रमेण स्वेदं  
घर्मं गता प्राप्ता प्रशिथिलीकृता गात्रयष्टयो यासां ताः । सहृष्यमाणः पुलको  
रोमाघो यस्मिन्नादश उरः परिवरः पयोधरान्तः स्तनप्रान्तो यासां ताः । स्वय-  
मेव पृथुला स्तना रोमाघोद्गमेन पृथुलतरा जाता इति तात्पर्यार्थः । अतएव सुष्ठु  
शोभा कान्तिर्यासां ताः प्रमदा अभ्यञ्जनमभ्यङ्गं विदधत्याचरन्ति । भ्रमापनोदाय  
स्त्रिगात्रमर्दनमेवोपायः स च प्रमदाभिरान्तः ॥ १७ ॥

आशीर्वचनपूर्वकमुपसहर्षति ।

बहुगुणरमणीयो योपितां चित्तहारी

परिणतमहुशालिव्याकुलग्रामसीमा ।

विनिपतिततुषारः क्रौञ्चमालापरितः

प्रदिशतु हिमयुक्तं कालं एष सुखं व ॥ १८ ॥

इति श्रीकालिदासकृततावृतासंहारि हेमन्तवर्णनं नाम

चतुर्थः सर्गः ॥ ४ ॥

बहुगुणेति । बहुभिरनेकैर्गुणैरमणाय योपिता स्त्राणा चित्तहारा मनोहारी ।  
उपभोगधमन्वादिति भावः । परिणतं पूर्ववन्तुभिः शालिभिः कलमादिधान्यैर्व्या-  
कुलाः सकुलाः ग्राममामानो ग्रामान्ता यस्मिन् सः । विनिपतितास्तुषारा हि-  
मानि यस्मिन् सः । क्रौञ्चानां मालाभिः परिचित्ताः परितो युक्त एष कालो हे-  
मन्तर्तुर्वा युष्मभ्यः सुखं प्रदिशतु ददातु । अत्र एषः सुखमिच्छति विमग्निर्दोषस्तद-

१ B. G. N. स्वेदः २ B. सपीड्यमानविपुलोऽरुपयोधरान्ता G. K.  
सपीड्यमानविपुलोऽसहृष्यमाणविपुलोऽसहृष्यमाणविपुलो ३ K. प्रयञ्जनम्  
नेत्राचनम् ४ B. सुशोभा ५ इति बहुरमणीयः ६ B. G. J. सीमा .  
७ K. N. D. सततमतिमनोऽत्र ८ G. J. कौबनादोपनीतः B.  
कौबनादोपनीतः ९ उपदिशतु सुखं व कालं एषेति रम्यः १० त्वेककालम् .  
११ B. प्रियम्

पेक्षया काल एषोऽतिरम्य इति पाठ एव माधु । पर बहुव्यादर्शपुस्तकेषु  
स्थितत्वात्सोत्रावत् । हिमयुक्तस्वेष काष्ठ इति पठे निरर्थकतुल्यसम्प्रदाय  
सोपि त्याज्य एवेत्यलम् ॥ १९ ॥

इति महाकविधार्वाकालिदामहृतऋतुसंहारव्याख्याया चान्नोपनिष्या  
चतुर्थं सर्गं ॥



# पंचमः सर्गः

शिशिरवर्णनम् ।

अथ प्रमदासु शिशिर वर्णयान् ।

प्रहृष्टशालीक्षुचयावृतभिनि

कंचित्स्थितक्रीडनिनादगजिनम् । १ ॥

प्रकामकामे प्रमदाजनप्रियं

चरोरु काल शिशिराद्भयं शृणु ॥ २ ॥

मन्त्रेति । यगवुनमावृत् यस्यास्तमवोऽन हे परोर । प्रहृष्टानां प्रहृष्टानां शालानां कलमानामिक्षुणा च चयं समुद्भूतावृता वोटता शित पृथ्वी रन्मन्तम् । कंचित्नुनचिन्स्थितानामुपविष्टानां क्रीडानाम्निनादं क्रीडते रान्तिनम् इमेभितम् । प्रकामगयन्त रामो मदनो यस्मिन्मम । “प्रकाम तु निपवेनमिधुन शिशिरागम” इति वैद्यशास्त्रेण कामार्थिक्यस्य प्रानपादितान् अतएव प्रमदाजनस्य उदति-जनस्य प्रियम् श्राणा मदनाश्रित्यादन्मिधुना कामार्थिक्येन प्रियतमोऽमनुमानम् । शिशिर इत्याश्रयोऽभिमान यस्य न काल शिशिरतुंदाणु निधामः । अ-वाहय । वाग्राहे जीविनं च ’ न्यमर । ‘ इहेने पदमनुवायेति पर्यायान-मनात् मृग आक्येति पदमायान पदमथ उत्तम पक्षेण पूर्वमकनम् ॥ ५ ॥

निरुद्धातायनमन्दिगेदुर्

हुताशनां भानुमतो गभस्तयः ।

गुरुणि रामास्यपलाः सयौवना

प्रयान्ति कालेऽत्र जनस्य सेव्यताम् ॥ ७ ॥

निरुद्धि । निरुद्धान्यात्रात्राच्छादनानि यात्र दत्तायनानि जात्रानि यस्य तेच तन्नान्दरमार्ग तस्यादर मयभाग । “मन्त्रि नगरशार” इति मन्त्रिनी । हुताशनां वैधानः । भानुमतोऽत्रन्त गभस्तयो रामस्य । गुरुणि जडानि दन्ताणि यगनानि । उर्णापश्चात्तानि यावत् । सयौवना अवलाम्बरणं श्रिय इत्येतानि अत्र काठऽस्मिन्नां जनस्य तेजस्य सेव्यतामुपभास्यते प्रयान्ति गच्छन्ति ॥ ७ ॥

१ B ‘ प्रहृष्टशालप्रचया ’ K ‘ प्रहृष्टशालप्रचयेमनाह्वय ’  
‘ प्रहृष्टशालीक्षुचयर्मेनोह्वय ’ N ‘ प्रहृष्टशालीक्षुचयर्मेनोह्वय ’ ‘ प्रहृष्ट-  
२ B ‘ निद्रादिता ’ J ‘ गस्थास्वत ’ ‘ विनिमित्त ’ ‘ विनिमित्तम् ’  
३ J ‘ गोमितम् ’ ४ D ‘ प्रकाम-म- ’ ‘ प्रमोदहेतुम् ’ ५ ‘ नि-  
मेधय ’ ६ B अथ.

न चन्दनं चन्द्रमरीचिशीतलं

न हर्म्यपृष्ठं शरदिन्दुसुन्दरम् ।

न वायवः सान्द्रतुषारशीतला

जनस्य चित्तं रमयन्ति सांप्रतम् ॥ ३ ॥

नेति । सांप्रतमस्मिंश्शतकाले चन्द्रमरीचिशीतलमित्युभयत्रान्वेति । चन्द्रस्य मरीचयः किरणा द्व शीतलं शीतं चन्दनम् । तथा चन्द्रमरीचिभिः शीतलं शरदिन्दुवन्मुन्दरं मनोहरम् । शरदिन्दुनिर्मलमिति पाठे शरदिन्दुवनिर्मलं स्वच्छं सुपालिमैत्र्यर्द्धमन्वेषः । हर्म्यपृष्ठं धनिवामण्डपेपरिभूमिं “गर्भा” इति महागण्डमपाशाम् । सान्द्रेपेनेस्तुषारेस्तुहिनैः शीतला वायवश्चेत्येते जनस्य चित्तं मानसं न रमयन्ति नातन्दरयन्ति ॥ ३ ॥

तुषारमद्यातनिपातशीतलाः

शशाङ्कभौमिः शिशिरीकृताः पुनः ।

विपाण्डुतारागणर्चाभूषणा

जनस्य सेव्या न भवन्ति रात्रयः ॥ ४ ॥

मुपारेति । तुषाराणां तुहिनानां संपातस्य समूहस्य निपातेन पुनरेव शीतलाः शशाङ्कभौमिर्दिन्दुकान्तिभिः पुनर्गन्धमिव्यर्थः शिशिरीकृताः । “कृ-  
न्वन्ति योमे संपद्यन्ति र्गन्धि-” र्गन्धेन चिन्वन्ति । नन्वत्राभूततद्वाप्यप्रावाशोपा-  
येन चिन्वन्ति न वाच्यम् । प्रायोऽभूततद्वा इति वक्तव्यमिति कानिचनान्य-  
थुभिः प्रयुक्तत्वात् । विपाण्डुः पाण्डुरवर्णस्तारागणो नक्षत्रसमुदाय इव चाह  
मनेष्टं भूषणमलङ्कारो यायाता रात्रये निशा जनस्य सेव्या न भवन्ति । वि-  
पाण्डुतारागणर्चाभूषणा इति पाठे तु विपाण्डुना तारागणेन त्रिंशं कृष्टलं भूषिता  
जातकृता इत्यर्थः । न हि तारागणो गगनमग्रे मलया पदकस्या निविष्टो येन स  
मलयालङ्कारो नैव प्रयुक्त इत्यनेन मलया प्रसक्तः स त्रिंशत्पदैव रात्राभूषणार्था  
युक्तम् ॥ ४ ॥

गृहीतताम्रविलेपनस्यज-

पुष्पामयामोदितवक्त्रपङ्कजाः ।

प्रकामकात्यागुम्भयवामिनं

विजानेन शय्यागृहमुमुक्षुः

हृत्त्वमेवोक्तं नृत्तायश्चेत्तेऽन ओष्णजनकः कुङ्कुमादिरेवाङ्गगो विलेपनपदेन  
ब्रह्मः । मजः कुमुममालोद्य याभिस्ताः पुष्पागवेने कुमुमजमयेनाथवा पुष्पमिश्रिता-  
मवेनामेदिने सुवासितं वस्त्रपट्टकं मृत्कमलं आभिस्ताः । मुत्तासवामोदि-  
तेति पाठे मुत्त. सुखरुद्रन्यर्थः । उक्कण्ठिता. स्त्रियः प्रेताममन्यतं कालागुरोः  
हृत्त्वचन्दनस्य धूनेन वासितं मुगन्धितं मध्याह्णं शयनमन्दिरं विशन्ति  
स्त्रीणामुत्सुक्यं पुष्पस्रगादिसंनिधानेन मयमवनेन चेति बोध्यम् ॥ ५ ॥

कृतापराधान् बहुशोऽपि तर्जितान्  
सवेपथून् साध्वसलुप्तचेतसः ।  
निरीक्ष्य भर्तृन्सुरताभिलाषिणः  
स्त्रियोऽपराधान्समंदा विस्मरुः ॥ ६ ॥

कृतेति । समदा मङ्गहिता उन्मत्ता इति यावत् । एतेनापराधाविस्मरणे  
कारणत्वं व्यज्यते । स्त्रियः कृता अपराधा मन्तवो येस्तान् “आनोऽपराधो मन्तु-  
ध्वे”त्यमृत् । बहुशो वारंवारं तर्जितान् भर्तृन्तानपि सवेपथून् वेपथुभिः सम्पै. सहि-  
तान् । साध्वसेन भीत्या त्रिभुवं नष्टं चेत्ता मानसं येषां तान् भर्तृन् सुरतं संभोग-  
नभिलषन्तान्ति तन्वाविभान् निरीक्ष्य दृष्ट्वा अपराधान्न्याङ्गनानिरीक्षणादीन्  
पूर्वकृतान् विमस्मरुः । तान् कटुभाषणादिभिरन्वदूष्येव तत्प्रार्थनामनुमेनिर-  
द्व्यर्थः ॥ ६ ॥

प्रकामकामैर्युयंभिः सुनिर्दयं  
निशामु दीर्घास्वभिरामिताश्चिरम् ।  
भ्रमन्ति मन्दं भ्रमन्तेदितोरयः  
क्षपाद्यसाने नवयौवनाः स्त्रियः ॥ ७ ॥

प्रकामेति । प्रकाममन्यतं कामोऽभिलाषो मङ्गो वा येषां नैर्युयंभस्तरणैः  
तुभिरित्यनेन पीडायां सामर्थ्यं व्यज्यते दीर्घानु निशामु भस्मिन्मृतौ गत्रयो दीर्घाः  
सन्ति तदनुरोधेनेदम् । चिरं बहुकालं सुनिर्दयं दयावञ्चितं यथास्थान्ताऽभिगमिताः  
क्रीडिता उपभुक्ता इति यावत् रतिभुगेष्वन्यन्तं पाडिता इत्यर्थः । अत एव ध-  
मेण निदिताः पीडिता ऊच्य. मययानि यामा ताः । नवयौवना नवं नूतन यौवने

१ ‘ बहुधाभिलजितान्, ’ B. ‘ बहुशो तितर्जितान् ’ ‘ अभितर्जितान्, ’  
‘ अधितर्जितान्, ’ २ B. ‘ मन्द. ’ ३ ‘ शयने. ’ ४ ‘ न. ’ ५ B.  
‘ सुगतेषु निर्दयम् ’ D. J. G. N. ‘ सुगभिः सुनिर्दयम् ’ ‘ सुगतेऽति. ’  
‘ सुपत्रैः म. ’ ६ B. ‘ स्वतिपीडिताः. ’ K. ‘ स्वभिभाविताः ’ ‘ स्वभि-  
भाविता भृशम् ’ ‘ गार्ह दयितैश्चिरदृष्टम्. ’ ७ J. D. भृशम्. ८ ‘ भवन्ति. ’  
K. ‘ भ्रमन्ति. ’ ९ ‘ अमन्वम्. ’ ‘ मन्द. ’ १० G. J. N. D.  
‘ वेदिनोरयः ’ ‘ मोदितोरयः ’ ‘ स्वेदिनोरय. ’

तान्थ यासा ताः स्त्रिय नवयौवना इत्यनेन एवं रतिमुत्पन्नानुभवम्नेन च पं-  
डित्यं व्यज्यते । रात्र्या धवमानं नाशे प्रातः काल इत्यर्थः । मन्दं धर्मधर्मनि  
संचरन्ति । धर्मवेदिनोरस इति पाठस्तु नाग्यन्तमनोगमः उर व्यत्ययेनेन गमने  
विज्ञाभावादिदि दिक् ॥ ३ ॥

मनोज्ञकृपासकपीडितस्तना-

सरागकौशेयविभूषितोरख ।

निवेशितान्त कुसुमैः शिरोरुहै-

विभूषयन्तीव हिमागमं स्त्रियः ॥ ४ ॥

मनोज्ञेति । मनोज्ञेन मनोहरेण कृपासकेन चोलैः पीडिताः स्तनाः कुचा  
यामा ताः । अनेन कुचानामुन्नतत्वं पीवस्त्वं च व्यज्यते । सरागं माञ्जिष्टादिना  
रक्त रक्तकौशेयं धोमं नेन विभूषितावलंकृतौ ऊरु बाभिस्ताः स्त्रियः । निवेशितानि  
स्थापितान्यन्तरन्तर्भागे कुसुमानि पुष्पाणि येषां ते शिरोरुहैः केशैर्हिमागमं शीत  
कालं विभूषयन्तीवालंकुर्वन्तीति । अत्र प्रमंदाभिः कृतं क्षौमादिभागं हिमागमलं-  
करणेनोपेक्षितमित्युपेक्षालङ्कारः ॥ ४ ॥

पयोधरैः कुङ्कुमरागपिञ्जरैः

सुखोपसेन्यैर्नवयौवनोन्नतैः ।

विलासिनीभिः परिपीडितोरसः

स्वपन्ति शीतं परिभूय कामिनः ॥ ५ ॥

पयोधरैः विलासिनीभिः अस्य परिपीडितेत्यत्र कर्तृत्वेनान्वयः कुङ्कुमस्य  
बाभरजस्य रागेण पिञ्जरैः पीतवर्णैः । "पञ्चरोश्रान्तरे कृत्वे स्वर्णे पीते चे"ति मे-  
दिनी । सुखोपसेन्या उपभोगयास्तैर्नवयौवनेनोन्नतैः पयोधरैः करणैः परिपीडित  
मुत्सृज्यते येषां ते । अनेन कामिनीभिः स्वयंप्रहाशेयमुखेन कृतं परिपीडिता इत्यर्थो  
व्यज्यते । कामिनः शीतं नुह्निं परिभूय पराजित्य हिमपीडामलङ्घयेत्यर्थः स्वपन्ति ।  
हिमागमं उष्मदाभिः श्यामाभिः पीनपुच्छैर्दृष्टपरिभूषणेन कामिना शीताभाव  
गह्वर एवेति भावः । बाभटोऽयमिमन्मृत्तौ शीतनिरागणोपायमाश्रमेवाह "पीवरोरु  
स्तनप्रोथः समदाः प्रमदाः प्रियाः । हरन्ति शीतमुष्णान्नयो 'पृथक्कुम्भौवने'":  
इति ॥ ५ ॥

मुगन्धिनिर्घासधिकम्पितोन्पलं

१. B. 'मुगन्धः' 'मुगन्धमपिडितः' २. J. G. N. D.  
'विभूषितोन्नतः' 'विभूषितोन्नतः' ३. D. G. N. 'यौवनोन्नतः'  
'यौवनोन्नतः' 'यौवनोन्नतः' 'यौवनोन्नतः' ४. B. G. J.  
'मुगम्' ५. B. 'क्षान्ति' 'क्षान्ति' ६  
'निर्घातः' ७. 'क्षम्' 'क्षित्योन्नतम्'.



मनोहरं कानरतिप्रबोधकम् ।  
निशासु हृष्टाः सह कामिभिः स्त्रियः

पिबन्ति मद्यं मदनीयमुत्तमम् ॥ १० ॥

सुगन्धीनि । दृष्ट्वा आनन्दना स्त्रियः । निशासु रात्रिषु सुष्टु गन्धो देषां  
दे सुगन्धयः । “ गन्धस्येदुत्पत्तिमुगुभिभ्यः ” इत्यनेन समागान्त इत्यम् । ते  
च ते निश्वासाश्च मैदिरस्मिन् चालितमुपलं चस्मिन्नु । मनोहरं सुन्दरम्  
मदनीयमुन्मादकरमनएव कामरतिप्रबोधकं राममलन्तं गते गुरतम्प्र प्रबोधक-  
मुत्तेजकम् । यद्वा कामे मदेन या रतिः प्रेम तस्या प्रबोधकम् । ‘ गतिः स्त्री  
स्मरदारेषु त्रागे सुगन्धयौ ’ गिति मैदिनी । उत्तममुत्कृष्टं मद्यमामयं कामभि-  
प्रियकरं सह पिबन्ति प्राश्नन्ति ॥ १० ॥

अपगतमदरागा योषिदेका प्रभाने

रुतनिविडकुचाग्रा पत्युरालिङ्गनेन ।

प्रियतमपणिभुक्तं वीक्ष्यमाणा स्वदेहं

व्रजति शयनगेहाद्विस्त्रमाकर्षयन्ती ॥ ११ ॥ १०

अपगतेनि । अपगतो नष्टो मदरागो यस्याः सा । पत्यु रमणस्यालिंगनेन  
रुतं निविष्टं मान्द्र कुचाग्र कुचुरं यस्याः सा । एतेन अलङ्गनं बोधने । प्रिय-  
तमेन कान्तेन परिभुक्तमुपभुक्तं स्वदेहं स्वगरीरं वीक्ष्यमाणा । वस्त्रं विश्रितं  
रात्रिस्वमाकर्षयन्ती समाधीनतया स्वापयन्ती एका योषित प्रभाने शयनगेहा-  
व्रजति शय्यागृहाग्निरुज्जति । वासमन्यद्वसन्तीति पाठोऽमाधुः । वाग्वदम्य  
पुंस्त्वान् । “ वागः कुटा द्वयो जाले ” लमरः ॥ ११ ॥

अगुरुमुरभिधृषामोदितं केशपाशं

गलितकुसुममालं कुञ्जिताग्रं ग्रहन्ती ।

स्यजति गुरुनितम्बा निज्जनाभिः सुमध्या

उपैमि शयनमन्या कामिनी चारुशोभा ॥ १२ ॥

१ B K. ‘ प्रबोधनम्. ’ २ ‘ कृष्णाम् च कामिनो जनाः ’ ३  
‘ एव ’ ४ ‘ एवम् ’ ५ J. ‘ रुतविनतकुचाग्रा ’ ‘ कुचनिविडकुचा या ’  
‘ रुतविनतकुचाग्रा. ’ ६ D. B. ‘ वीक्ष्यमाणा. ’ ७ G. J. N.  
‘ वामाद्वासमन्यद्वसन्ती. ’ ‘ वामाद्वासमन्यं हसन्ती. ’ D ‘ वामाद्वासम-  
न्यद्वसन्ती. ’ ८ ‘ आमोदितान् ’ ‘ धृषाशोभितम् ’ ‘ कुसुमवासामोदितम्. ’  
९ ‘ केशपाशान् ’ १० ‘ मालान्. ’ ११ D. N. ‘ नन्वती कुञ्जिताग्रम् ’  
B. ‘ पुन्यती कुञ्जिताग्रम् ’ ‘ पुन्यती कुञ्जिताग्रान्. ’ १२ N. D. नि-  
न्वन्तधावगाना ’ ‘ निम्नमन्धावगाना. ’ १३ B. ‘ पुषाणि ’ १४ B.  
‘ शयनवामः ’ J. ‘ शयनवामम् ’ D. ‘ शयनमध्या ’ १५ K B.  
‘ कामशोभा ’ ‘ कामशोभम् ’ ‘ कामशोभाम्. ’

अगुर्विति । अगुरां, कृष्णागुरां; गुरभिणा मुगन्धिना धूपेनामोदितं मुवा-  
। सत्तं कृतमेम्मागमिति यावत् । गलितं, पतितं । कुसुममाला पुष्पव्याघ्रस्मात्तन ।  
कुष्ठितानि कुष्ठिलान्यग्राणि यन्त्र तम् । एतेन देशपादस्य चारुत्वं दौष्यते ।  
देशपादं देशममूहम् । “पाद देशादिपूर्वं स्यात्तत्संघ” इति मेदिनी । यन्त्रा-  
धारयन्ती । तन्त्रतीति पाठे विम्भारयन्ती समीचीनतया देशान् स्थापयन्तीत्यर्थः ।  
धुन्वतीत्यपि पाठः साधु । गुरु महान्ता नितम्बा यस्याः सा । निम्बा गर्भाग-  
नाभिर्यस्या सा । सुन्द मथ्यो यस्याः सा । चारुशोभा मनोहरास्तिगन्ध-  
कामिना । उपमि ग्रान्तं, गाले शयनं मघं स्वजति । निम्बमथ्यावमग्रेतिपाठे निम्बेन  
नन्तेन मथ्येनावमना सिन्धेत्यर्थः । सुमथ्या उपमत्तयत्र विमन्धिरूपो दोष म नित्यः  
दूषकताबीजं च बन्धपादस्यम् । बन्धस्य गाटत्वे हि चमत्कारो नान्यथा । यत्तु  
“मंहितैकपदे नित्या नित्या धातूपसंगयो । नित्या समामे वाक्ये तु सा विवक्षा-  
मपेक्षत” इति संहिताविवक्षाभावात्तत्र दोष इति समाधानं तत्साहित्यशास्त्रानव-  
बोधमुल्लङ्घ्यम् । यद्ययं वैय्याकरणोद्भाविता दोष स्यात् तदा मंगल्येतेदमुत्तम् ।  
परमयं न्युतमेकृतिभिर्नो विमन्धिरूपो दोषस्तेन च दुष्टमिदं काव्यमिति दिक् १२

कनककमलकान्तैः संघ एवाम्बुधौतैः

श्रवणतटनिषक्तैः पाटलोपान्तनेत्रैः ।

उपसि वदनविम्बैरसंसंयतकेशैः

श्रिय इव गृहमध्ये संस्थिता योपिताऽद्य ॥ १३ ॥

कनकेति । मघ एव तत्काल एवाम्बुभिरुदकैर्धौतैः क्षालितैः । कनककम-  
लानीव सुवर्णपद्मानीव कान्तगति मनोहराणि तैः । इदं विशेषणं यद्यप्युभयत्र नेत्र-  
योर्मुखस्य चानुरूपं तथापि कमले कनकसम्बन्धत्वादस्माभिर्दूरान्वितमपि वदन-  
विम्बे योजितम् नेत्राणां पीतत्वस्यापमिद्वत्त्वादिति दिक् । वदनविम्बैर्मुखमण्ड-  
लरूपलक्षिताः । इत्यभूतलक्षणे तृतीया । “त्वम्पं तु प्रतिविम्बेपि मंडले  
पुनपुंसकम्” इति मेदिनी । श्रवणतटे कर्णग्रान्ते निषक्तैः समासक्तैः । पाटल  
इषदकत उपान्त ग्रान्तभागो येषां तानि नेत्राणि नयनानि तैः । अंस स्क्वे  
संयुक्तैः समासक्तैः केशाद्योपलक्षिताः । योपिता नान्योऽद्यास्मिन्नृता गृहमध्ये  
श्रिय इव लक्ष्य इव संस्थिता उपविष्टाः । उपमालंकारः ॥ १३ ॥

पृथुजघनभरार्ताः किंचिदानम्रमध्याः

स्तनभरपरिखेदान्मन्दमन्दं व्रजन्त्यः ।

१ B. ‘चारुताम्रपरोष्ठैः’ ‘चारुविम्बाधरोष्ठैः’ २ ‘स्मरद-  
भूत’ ३ D. ‘निषिक्तैः’ B. ‘नियुक्तैः’ ४ ‘अंसमंयुक्त’ ‘ह-  
स्तमंयुक्त’ ५ ‘मंमिता’ ६ ‘योपिताऽद्य’ ७ ‘मध्या’ ८  
स्तनभर’ ९ ‘व्रजन्त्याः’

सुरतसमयेवेपं नैशमांशु प्रहाय

दधति दिवसयोग्यं वेपमन्यास्तृण्य ॥ १३ ॥

पठिति । पञ्चमा र्थापगण उपनान्नभेण नोपगतौ र्थादिता । किञ्चि  
दानवे मयो मध्यभागे गता ता । स्तनभग्न्य उक्तमारस्य परिशदात्रामान्म  
न्दमन्द शमे शनैर्व्रतन्त्यो नन्दन्त्याऽन्यास्तृण्य । नैश रात्रिमर्यान्त सुरत-  
समयस्य रतिरागस्य वेप न्दधे वसनात् । अंशु तूष्णीं प्रयाय रक्त्वा । दिवस  
योग्य गहवमादिवस्य वेप न्यथै वसनात् दधति रात्र्यान्ति । वेप इत्युक्त्वाका  
दन्वथा नात्र मनोऽस्मि ॥ १३ ॥

नग्वपदचित्तभागान्ग्रीक्षमाणा स्तनाग्रान्

अधगकिमुल्लयाग्रं दन्तमिभ्रं स्पृशन्त्य ।

अभिमतस्ममेत नन्दयन्त्यस्तृण्य

सत्रितुरद्वयकाले भूपयन्त्याननानि ॥ १४ ॥

नग्वपदेति । नग्वपदेन वाक्केचित्तान् व्याप्तान् स्तनाग्रान् कुचाग्रान्  
वीक्षमाणा पश्यन् । दन्ते रदोभत छिन्न बुम्बनक्रियायाम् इत्यर्थः । किम्  
तदस्मिन्नाधर आगकिमलये न्म्याग्र स्पृशन्त्य । एतम् अभिमतमभाष्ट रस  
शृङ्गारमित्यर्थः नन्दयन्त्य समानान्प्रस्तृण्यो युवतय मवितु मूर्धस्योदयनात्  
आननानि मुत्तानि भूपयन्ति उक्कुमराण्यदिन इत्युक्त्वा न्यथै ॥ १४ ॥

आशार्चनपत्रकमुपमर्यान्त ।

प्रचुरगुदैविकारः स्यादुशालीक्षुरस्य

प्रसलेसुरतकेलिजातकंदपेदपः ।

प्रियजनंगहितानां चित्तसत्तापहेतु

शिशिर समय एष श्रेयमे वोऽस्तु नित्यम् ॥ १६ ॥

इति श्रीकालिदामवृत्तावृतुसंहारे शिशिरवर्णन नाम

पञ्चम सर्गः ॥ ५ ॥

# पष्ठः सर्गः

वसन्तवर्णनम् ।

अथ कस्मागतं वसन्तकालं वर्णयति ।

प्रफुल्लच्युताङ्कुरनीक्षणसायको

द्विरेफमालाविलम्बकनुगुणः ।

मनांभिर्वेष्टुं सुगतेत्सुकानां

वसन्तयोढा समुपागतः प्रिये ॥ १ ॥

कूटनेति । १ प्रिये ! प्रफुल्लच्युताङ्कुरनीक्षणस्य च्युतस्य गहकागम्याङ्कुर एव

भुजेषु सङ्गं बलयाङ्गदानि ।

प्रयान्त्यनङ्गातुस्मानमानां

नितैर्म्यनीनां जघनेषु काञ्च्यः ॥ ६ ॥

स्वनेष्विति । अनङ्गेन मदननातुं पाङ्क्तिं मानयं यागां तागां निवन्मि-  
नीनां प्रयान्त्यनङ्गयुक्तानां स्वनेषु नितैर्न टुप्त्रेण चन्दनेनाङ्गा हाग सुम्ना-  
मालाः । भुजेषु हस्तेषु बलयानि कट्टान्यङ्गदानि केयूराणि च । जघनेषु कटिषु  
काञ्चयो रमणाः । “ जघने तु स्त्रियाः श्रेणिषुगंभागे कटावपि ” इति मैत्रिणी ।  
सङ्गं गंवन्धं प्रयान्ति गच्छन्ति लभन्त्य इत्यर्थः । प्रयान्ति निःशङ्कमनङ्ग-  
सायमिति पाठे हागदयमन्तस्थानेषु निःशङ्के तासां रमणभानिरहितं  
यथाम्यत्तया मदनगीम्यं लभन्ते । आलिङ्गनादिकमनुभवन्तीत्यर्थः ॥ ६ ॥

सपत्रलेखेषु विलासिनीनां

वक्त्रेषु हेमाम्बुहोपमेसु ।

- १ B. ' स्त्रेषु ' K. ' मनेषु हाग ' २ D. J. K. ' अशोकः '  
३ K. ' निम्ना सुमालाः ' B. ' निम्नासु कुद्राः ' ' सुत्तासु पुटन ' ४  
B. ' नवमडिकाय ' ' नवनीलकाय ' ५ B. ' प्रयान्ति सुङ्गम् '  
' प्रयान्ति शोभासु ' ६ B. J. ' प्रमदाजनस्य ' ' वनिताजनस्य ' ७  
' कुचेसु ' ८ B. ' सुगतेसु ' ९ B. ' ताम्बूलमुगन्धिवाताः ' ' सुगतेसु  
वर्षमुगन्धिवाताः ' K. ' कम्बुलनाङ्गदानि ' ' चम्बुलनाङ्गदानि ' १०  
B. K. ' प्रयान्ति निःशङ्कमनङ्गसायमिति ' ' निःशङ्कमनङ्गसाय-  
मिति ' ११ B. ' विलासिनीनाम् ' १२ ' सुगतेसु '

रत्यन्तरे मौक्तिकतुल्यरूप

स्वेदोद्गमो विस्तरतामुपैति ॥ ७ ॥

सपत्रलेखेष्विति । विलासिनां विद्यामवताना पत्रेऽर्यः पत्ररचनाभिः  
सहितेषु हेमाम्बुरुहस्योपमा येषां तेषु । अथवा हेमाम्बुरुहेण सुवर्णवर्मणेनोपमे  
सदृशेषु वस्त्रेष्वाननेषु रत्यन्तरे रतिमध्ये मौक्तिकैस्तुल्यं रूपं यस्य स मौक्तिक-  
सदृश स्वेदोद्गमो घर्मोद्गमो विस्तरता विस्त्रातभावमुपैति गच्छति । रत्यन्तरे-  
मौक्तिकसंगमस्य इति पाठो नार्ताव चार वस्त्रे भूताना रत्नना मध्ये मौक्तिक-  
सङ्गेन रम्य इति हि तदर्थः । तदपेक्षया च रत्यन्तरे मौक्तिकतुल्यरूप इति  
पाठः सम्यक् ॥ ७ ॥

उच्छ्वासयन्त्यः श्लथयन्प्रनानि

गात्राणि कंदर्पसमाकुलानि ।

समीपवर्तिष्वपि कामुकेषु

समुत्सुका एव भवन्ति नार्य ॥ ८ ॥

उच्छ्वासयन्त्यः इति । श्लथानि शिथिलानि वन्धनान्यावरणानि कञ्चु-  
क्यादानि येषां तानि कंदर्पेण मदनेन समाकुलानि पीडितानि गात्राण्य-  
वयवान् । उच्छ्वासयन्त्यो स्कारयन्त्यो नार्य कामुकेषु प्रियेषु समीपवर्तिषु  
निकटस्थितेषु यस्वपि समुत्सुक उत्फुल्लिता भवन्ति । मदनावेदेन मज्जानाश्रय-  
स्फुरणा वस्तुभूतरतिमुखा नाया रमणाना निकटनिना प्रार्थनाद्यवधिमनपेक्ष-  
स्वयं रतियाचन तत्परा भवन्तीति तात्पर्यार्थः । समीपवर्तिष्वपि कामुकेष्विति  
पाठे भ्रुकुटादिस्पर्शकेषु विद्यमानेष्वपि स्वयमुत्सुका जाना इत्यर्थः । भ्रुकुटिका-  
स्पर्शोपयाममकृत्वोत्फुल्लिता इति भावः ॥ ८ ॥

ननुनि पाण्डूनि स्ममन्धगाणि

मुहुर्मुहुर्जुम्भणतत्पराणि ।

अज्ञान्यनङ्ग प्रमदाजनस्य

करोत्यस्मो प्रापितभर्तृकम्य ॥ ९ ॥

तन्नाना । अज्ञावनङ्गो मन्मथः प्रोषितः प्रवासा भर्ताजन्य नरस्य प्रमदा-

१ D N ' रत्यान्तरे ' G. J ' रत्यान्तर. ' रत्यान्तरे. ' २  
G. N. ' सङ्कल्पः ' J ' सङ्कल्पः ' ' सङ्कल्पः ' ३ G N  
' स्वेदाणम ' ४ B ' उच्छ्वासयन्त्यः ' ५ D G N ' येषु  
प्रियेषु ' K ' येषां कामुकेषु ' ' येषां नार्येषु ' ६ ' वनानि ' ७  
B. ' गुरुभिनानि ' J ' मङ्गलानि ' ८ ' अमन्थ ' ९ J ' तद-  
प्यरमे'वानि ' D G N. ' लावण्यममन्थानि. ' ' द्वावप्यमन्थोत्तराणि '.

जन्म्य युवतिवनम्याह्वान्यवयवान् वनानि वृक्षानि पर्वतानि पर्वतगणानि  
सनन्धगणानि मन्थरेण मन्थरेण ग्रहितानि चतुर्नालसर्प सुसुन्दरारार जम्भा  
ना “ जम्भ ” इति महागणध्यापायाम् तपगणध्यापयानि करेति  
निर्यानि ॥ ९ ॥

नेत्रेषु लोलो मदिरालसेषु

गण्डेषु पाण्डु कठिन स्तनेषु ।

मध्येषु निर्मो जघनेषु पीन

स्त्रीणामनङ्गो बहूधा स्थितोऽद्य ॥ १० ॥

नेत्राणि । स्त्रीणां युवतानां मदिरया मयेन अलमान् अङ्गानि तेषु नेत्रेषु  
चलच्चाल । गण्डेषु गण्डेषु पण्डु पाण्डु स्तनेषु कुचेतु कठिन मध्येषु मध्यमा-  
नेषु निर्मो गम्भा । जघनेषु पान पुष्ट जघनेषु गम्भा वतुषा वतुभिः प्रका-  
रयन्तङ्गो मदन स्थित । अनेकमयेन मन्थरेण सुसुन्दरादुत्कृष्टतर  
“ एकस्य वतुषा गण्डेषु पण्डु निपननेदन ” इति तत्पद्य ॥ १० ॥

अङ्गानि निद्रालसप्रिभ्रमाणि

वास्यानि किञ्चिन्मदलालमानि ।

ब्रूक्षेपजिह्वाणि च बीक्षितानि

रुगेति नाम प्रेमदाजनस्य ॥ ११ ॥

अङ्गानि । शम्भो मदन प्रमदजनस्य युवतिवनम्याह्वानि अवयवान्  
निद्रया तस्या वतु विभ्रमा तेषां तानि । “ अङ्ग गत ” इति मेदिना ।  
निद्रालयाविदङ्गानि पण्डु सुगण । वि च वासयानि किञ्चिन्मदन मयेन म-  
देन लालमानि ओगण । “ लालयो ललभाजयो ” इति हंस । तथा च  
वासितान्मवडोकनान् श्रुते श्रुत्य श्रवण लालानि वक्राणि रुगेति । प्रमदे  
निपोट मदनवृत्त युवतिवनम्याह्वाना निद्रालयम्याह्वानकमपराधमपि परोक्षाना-  
नल्पनया श्रि प्रयोग इति प्रथम ॥ ११ ॥

प्रियगुणार्णवसुहृदुभाक्तेन

स्तनेषु गारेषु निद्रागिर्नाभि ।

१ D ‘ लोचन ’ K ‘ जलाल ’ २ ‘ मदिरालसेषु ’  
‘ काठिनस्तनेषु ’ ३ B K ‘ नम्र ’ ४ ‘ वण्डु ’ K  
‘ लालितङ्गानि ’ B ‘ ललितानि निद्रम ’ ५ B K ‘ मदिरालजानि ’  
‘ मन्थालमानि ’ ६ B ‘ दिग्नेपनानि ’ ७ J G N D  
‘ चकार ’ १० ‘ प्रमदोत्तममदन ’ ‘ प्रमदजनस्य ’ ११ B J ‘ नानि ’  
१२ B ‘ स्तनागण्डेषु विचालानि ’ K ‘ स्तनङ्गणेषु विचालि-  
तानि ’

श्चूतद्रुमाः पुष्पितचारुशाखाः ।

कुर्वन्ति कामं पदनावधूताः

पर्युत्सुकं मानसमङ्गनानाम् ॥ १५ ॥

ताम्रेणि । ताम्राणां रस्तानां प्रयातानां पर्णानां स्तव्यैर्मुच्छैरिवनम्रा वताः ।  
पुष्पिता मंजातद्रुमा मनोहराः शाखा संधा येषां ते “ नदस्यमंजानंनारका-  
दिभ्य इति ” व्यनेनेनप्रत्यय पुष्पशब्दात् । पान्नेन ममोरणेनावधूता कम्पिता-  
श्चूतद्रुमा जाम्बवधा जङ्गनानां युवतीनां मानसं काममत्यन्तं पर्युत्सुकमुत्कण्ठितं-  
हृदिमिति । यमन्ते चूतमचरीमवलोक्य प्रमदा उत्कण्ठिता भवन्तीत्यर्थः  
चूतप्रमदस्य मदनराण्येनोत्कण्ठाजनस्य युक्तमेव ॥ १५ ॥

आमूलतो विद्रुमरागताम्रं

सपञ्चवा पुष्पचयं दधानाः ।

कुर्वन्त्यशोका हृदयं सशोकं

निरीक्ष्यमाणा नवयौवनानाम् ॥ १६ ॥

आमूलत इति । आमूलतो मूलादारभ्य विद्रुमस्य प्रयातस्य राग इव ताम्रं  
रक्तवर्णं पुष्पचयं कुसुमसमूहं दधाना सपञ्चवा पर्णसहिता अशोका वज्जुल-  
वृक्षा निरीक्ष्यमाणा हृदयमाना नवयौवनानां नूतनतादृश्यानां प्रमदानां हृदयं मा-  
नसं राशोकं कुर्वन्ति । अशोका न शोको येभ्य ईदृशा अपि हृदयं सशोकं कुर्वन्त्य-  
तोऽस्मरणाकार्यजन्मरूपो विभावनालंकारः । नवयौवना स्वयं कान्तसमापमुप-  
सर्पणे भारवोऽतस्तामा हृदयं पीडितं भरतीति भावः ॥ १६ ॥

मत्तद्विरेफपरिचुम्बितचारुपुष्पा ८

मन्दानिलाकुलितनर्घमृदुप्रवालाः । ८

कुर्वन्ति कामिमैनसां महसोत्सुकत्वं

वालातिमुत्तलतिकाः समवेक्ष्यमाणाः ॥ १७ ॥

मत्तानि । मत्तैर्गन्मत्तैर्विरेफैर्भ्रमरैः परिचुम्बितानि मत्पुष्पानि चारुणि पुष्पाणि  
कुसुमानि यामा ताः मन्दानिलेन मधुना पानेनाकुलिता व्याकुलिताः पाणिना  
इति यावन् अतएव नम्रा नना मधुप्रवालाः, कोमलपत्रा यासां ता वाला नूतना

१ ‘ कान्ते. ’ ‘ सान्द्राः ’ २ ‘ पदनावधूता ’ ३ B ‘ समुत्सु-  
कत्वं मनस ’ K. ‘ समुत्सुकम् ’ ‘ पर्युत्सुकत्वं मनस ’ ४ B K.  
‘ ताम्रा ’ ५ B K ‘ सपञ्चवम् ’ ६ B K ‘ चारु ’ ‘ चारुनर. ’  
७ ‘ मनमथ ममुत्सुकत्वम्. ’ ८ D N ‘ चूताभिरामकालिका. ’ B ‘ वा-  
लातिमुत्तलतिकाः. ’ ‘ चूता विमुत्तलतिका. ’

आलिप्यते चन्दनमङ्गनाभि-

मंशालसाभिर्भृङ्गनाभियुक्तम् ॥ १२ ॥

विर्यंगिवति । मदेनालसाभिर्जङ्गभिर्विलामिनीभिर्विलागवतीभिरङ्गना-  
भिर्भुवतिभि र्गरेषु गौरवर्णेषु स्तनेषु कुचेषु प्रियङ्गुः श्यामालता कालीयकं पीत-  
चन्दनं कुङ्कुमं काश्मीरजं तरुवत् युक्तं मृगनाभिः कस्तूरीका तथाच युक्तं चन्दनं  
मध्यजमालिप्यते चर्चते । “ मृगनाभिर्भृङ्गमदः कस्तूरी ” इत्यमरः ॥ १२ ॥

गुरुणि वासांसि विहाय तूर्णं

तनूनि लाक्षारसरञ्जितानि ।

सुगन्धिकालागुरुधूपितानि

धत्ते जनः काममदालसाङ्गः ॥ १३ ॥

गुरुणीति । कामस्य मदेनालसान्यङ्गान्यवयवा यस्य स । कामशरानुविद्ध  
इति पाठे कामशरेणानुविद्धस्ताडित इत्यर्थः जनो गुरुणि जङ्गानि वासांसि वनानि  
तूर्णं क्षिप्रं विहाय त्यक्त्वा लाक्षारसेन रञ्जितानि रत्नानि तनूनि सूक्ष्माणि ।  
सुगन्धिना सुभिणा कालागुरुणा कृष्णचन्दनेन धूपितानि वृत्तमंस्काराणि  
वासांसि धत्ते धारयति ॥ १३ ॥

पुंस्कोकिलश्चूतरसासवेन

मत्तः प्रियां चुम्बति रागदृष्टः ।

कूजद्विरेफोऽप्ययममुजस्थ-

प्रियं प्रियाया प्रकरोति चाहुं ॥ १४ ॥

पुंस्कोकिल इति । चूतरसासवेन रस एवाप्तवं मत्तं तेन मत्तः रागेण प्रेम्णा  
दृष्टः सन्तुष्टः पुंस्कोकिलः प्रियां कोकिला चुम्बति । अमुजे कमले तिष्ठति स कू-  
जन्मधुरध्वनिं कुर्वन् द्विरेफो द्वौ रेफौ यस्मिन् स भ्रमशब्दो यस्य वाचकस्ताड-  
शोऽस्ति । लक्षितधनाया इदमुदाहरणम् । प्रियाया भ्रमया प्रियमभाष्ट चाहुं  
मधुरभाषणं प्रकरोति । अनेन श्लोकेन कुमारसंभवस्य “मनु द्विरेफं पुंसुर्मकपले  
परीं प्रियां स्वामनुवर्तमानः ” इति पद्यं स्मारितम् ॥ १४ ॥

नौप्रवालस्तयकादनव्रा-

१ B. ' आगव्यते ' ' आलिप्यते. ' २ ' साप्रथम. ' ३ ' शि-  
रानि. ' ' निनान्त. ' ४ B. J. ' कामशरानुविद्धः. ' ५ ' लगाइने '  
६ B K ' रमेन मनः. ' ७ B. K. ' प्रियामुसं चुम्बति मादरोऽयम् '  
८ B ' गुञ्ज. ' J. ' गुञ्जन् ' ९ ' व्यधिकप्रसक्तः ' १० ' क्षिप्रम् '  
' प्रिया. ' ११ B ' चाहुम् ' K. क्षिप्रम् ' १२ B. ' प्रवालनाप्र० '  
प्रत्ययराजनमाः. '



चूतद्रुमाः पुष्पितचारुशाखाः ।

कुर्वन्ति कामं पदनावधूताः

पर्युत्सुकं मानसमङ्गनानाम् ॥ १५ ॥

ताम्रेणि । ताम्राणां रक्तानां प्रगलानां पर्णानां स्तवर्गैर्गुणैरवनम्रा ननाः । पुष्पिताः संजानकुमुमा मनोहराः शाखा स्संधा येषां ते “ नद्रम्यगंजानंतारसा-  
दिभ्य इतज्जि”त्यनेनेतन्प्रयय पुष्पशृङ्गान् । पद्मेन मर्मगणेनावधूताः रम्पिता-  
श्चूतद्रुमा आम्रप्रक्षा अङ्गनाना युवतीनां मानसं काममल्लन्तं पर्युत्सुमुत्कण्ठितं-  
कुर्वन्ति । वसन्ते चूतमञ्जरीमवलौक्य प्रमदा उत्कण्ठिता भवन्तीत्यर्थं  
चूतप्रमत्तस्य मदनबाणव्येनोत्कण्ठाजनसत्त्वं युक्तमेव ॥ १५ ॥

आमूलतो विद्रुमरागताम्रं

सपल्लवाः पुष्पचयं दधानाः ।

कुर्वन्त्यशोका हृदयं सशोकं

निरीक्ष्यमाणा नवयौवनानाम् ॥ १६ ॥

आमूलन इति । आमूलतो मूलादारभ्य विद्रुमस्य प्रगलस्य राग इव ताम्रं  
रक्तवर्णं पुष्पचयं कुसुमसमूहं दधानाः सपल्लवाः पर्णमहिता अशोका वञ्जुल-  
वृक्षा निरीक्ष्यमाणा हृदयमाना नवयौवनानां नृतनतारुण्यानां प्रमदानां हृदयं मा-  
नसं सशोकं कुर्वन्ति । अशोका न शोको येभ्य ईदृशा अपि हृदयं सशोकं कुर्वन्त्य-  
तोऽकारणाकार्यजन्मरूपो विभासनालंकारः । नवयौवनाः स्वयं कान्तसर्मापमुप-  
सर्पणे मारवोऽतन्नामा हृदयं पीडितं भवतीति भावः ॥ १६ ॥

मन्द्राद्विरेफपरिचुम्बितचारुपुष्पाः ८

मन्दानिलाकुलितनम्रमृदुप्रवाद्याः । ८

कुर्वन्ति कामिमेतसां सहस्रोत्सुकत्वं

यांलातिमुत्तलतिकाः समवेक्ष्यमाणाः ॥ १७ ॥

मतेति । मनैरन्मत्तैर्विरेकैर्भ्रमरैः परिसुम्बितानि संस्पृष्टानि चारुणि पुष्पाणि  
कुसुमानि धामा ताः मन्दानिलेन मधुना पवनेनाकुलिता व्याकुलिताः पाहिता  
इति यावन् अतएव नम्रा नना मृदुप्रवाद्याः कोमलपल्लवा यासां तां वालां रनना

१ ‘कान्ते.’ ‘सान्द्राः.’ २ ‘पदनाविभूताः.’ ३ B ‘समुत्सु-  
कत्वं मनसः.’ K. ‘समुत्सुकम्.’ ‘पर्युत्सुकत्वं मनसः.’ ४ B K.  
‘ताम्रा.’ ५ B. K. ‘मपल्लवम्.’ ६ B K. ‘चारु’ ‘चारुतर.’  
७ ‘मनमथ गमुत्सुकत्वम्’ ८ D N. ‘चूताभिरामकालिकाः’ B. ‘वा-  
लातिमुत्तलतिकाः.’ ‘चूता विमुत्तलतिकाः.’

आलिप्यते चन्दनमङ्गनाभि-

र्मदालसाभिर्भृगुनाभियुक्तम् ॥ १२ ॥

त्रियंनिवति । मदेनालसाभिर्जडभिर्विलासिनीभिर्विलासवतीभिरङ्गना-  
भिर्बुवनिभिः गीरेषु गौरवर्षेषु स्तनेषु कुक्ष्येषु प्रियङ्गुः श्यामालता कालीयकं पीत-  
चन्दनं कुङ्कुमं काश्मीरजं तैरुक्तं युक्तं मृगनाभिः वस्तुरिका तथाच युक्तं चन्दनं  
मथ्यजमालिप्यते चर्चते । “ मृगनाभिर्भृगुमदः वस्तुरी ” इत्यमरः ॥ १२ ॥

गुरुणि वासांसि विहाय तूर्णं

तनूनि लाक्षारसरञ्जितानि ।

सुगन्धिकालागुरुधूपितानि

धत्ते जनः काममदालसाङ्गः ॥ १३ ॥

गुरुणीति । कामस्य मदेनालसान्यङ्गान्यप्यवा यस्य स । कामशानुविद्ध  
इति पाठे कामशरेणानुविद्धस्ताडित इत्यर्थः । जनो गुरुणि जडानि वासांसि वसनानि  
तूर्णं क्षिप्रं विहाय त्यक्त्वा लाक्षारसेन रञ्जितानि रक्तानि तनूनि सूक्ष्माणि ।  
सुगन्धिना सुगन्धिना कालागुरुणा कृष्णचन्दनेन धूपितानि घृतमंस्साराणि  
वासांसि धत्ते धारयति ॥ १३ ॥

पुंस्कोकिलश्चतुर्त्तरसासवेन

भूतः प्रियां चुम्बति रागद्वष्टः ।

कुंजद्विरेफोप्येयमभ्युजस्यः

प्रियं प्रियायाः प्रकरोति चादुः ॥ १४ ॥

पुंस्कोकिल इति । चतुरथाग्रस्य रस एवासवं मयं तेन मत्त रागेण प्रेम्णा  
हृष्टः गन्तुः । पुंस्कोकिलः प्रिया केसिका चुम्बति । अभ्युजे कमले निष्ठेति रा कुं-  
जमभ्युजसि कुंजे द्विरेफो द्वौ रेफौ यस्मिन् स भ्रमशब्दो यस्य वाचकमनाह-  
शोऽस्ति । लक्षितशङ्काया इदमुदाहरणम् । प्रियाया भ्रमया प्रियमभाते चादुः  
मधुरभाषणं प्रसारति । अनेन कोकेन कुमारसंभवम् “ मत्तु द्विरेफे कुम्भकपात्रे  
पर्वो विरा म्यामन्वर्तमानः ” इति पद्यं स्मारितम् ॥ १४ ॥

नैमप्रवालम्वननादनत्रा-

१ B ' आलिप्यते. ' ' आलिह्यते. ' २ ' माप्रम. ' ३ ' शि-  
राणि. ' ' निजान्त. ' ४ B. J. ' कामशानुविद्धः. ' ५ ' लगाङ्गे. '  
६ B K. ' रगेन मत्त. ' ७ B. K. ' प्रियासुखं चुम्बति मादरोऽयम्. '  
८ B ' गुप्त. ' | गुप्त. ' ' यथिदप्रगत. ' ९ ' क्षिप्रम् '  
' प्रिय. ' १० B. ' चतुम् ' K. क्षिप्रम् ' ११ B. ' मदालसाङ्गः '  
' मदालसाङ्गः ' १२ B. ' मदालसाङ्गः '

श्चूतद्रुमाः पुष्पिनचारुशारताः ।

रुर्वन्ति कामं पदमावधूताः

पर्युत्सुकं मानसमङ्गनानाम् ॥ १५ ॥

ताम्रेति । ताम्राणा रक्ताना प्रवालानां पर्णानां मन्वेर्गुच्छैरेवतन्ना मनाः ।  
‘पुष्पिताः मंजानकुसुमा मनोहराः शारता रम्यं येषां ते “ नवम्यगंजानंताका-  
दिभ्य इति” न्यनेनेनप्रचय पुष्पनङ्गात् । पद्मेन मंगारणेनावधूता रम्पिता-  
श्चूतद्रुमा आसृष्टा अङ्गनाला युक्ताना मानसं कामपरान्तं पर्युत्सुकमुत्पिष्टं’  
उवेति । प्रगन्ते चूतमवगमवलोदय प्रमदा उत्पिष्टता मयनीत्यर्थः-  
चतप्रगप्रस्य मदनवाणम्येनोत्पिष्टाजनकत्वं युक्तमेव ॥ १५ ॥

आमूलतो विद्रुमरागताम्रं

सपल्लवा पुष्पचयं दधानाः ।

कुर्वन्त्यशोका हृदयं सशोकं

निरीक्ष्यमाणा नवयौवनानाम् ॥ १६ ॥

आमूलन इति । आमूलतो मूलादारभ्य विद्रुमस्य प्रवालस्य राग इव ताम्रं  
रक्तवर्णं पुष्पचयं कुसुमसमूहं दधानाः सपल्लवाः पर्णमहिताः शोका वञ्जुल-  
वृक्षा निरीक्ष्यमाणा हृदयमाणा नवयौवनानां नूतनतादृश्यानां प्रमदानां हृदयं गा-  
नसं सशोकं कुर्वन्ति । शोका न शोको येभ्य इत्या अपि हृदयं सशोकं कुर्वन्त्य-  
तोऽकारणान्वार्यजन्मरूपो विभावनालङ्कारः । नवयौवनाः स्वयं कान्तमर्मापमुप-  
मर्षणे भारवोऽतन्मासां हृदयं पीडितं भवतीति भावः ॥ १६ ॥

मत्तद्विरेफपरिबुम्भितचारुपुष्पा ८

मन्दानिलाकुलितनर्ममृदुप्रवालाः । ८

रुर्वन्ति कामिमैनसां महसोत्सुकत्वं

वाल्यातिमुपतलनिकाः समवेदयमाणाः ॥ १७ ॥

मनेति । मनेरन्मनेद्विरेफेभ्रमैः परिबुम्भितानि मंसृष्टानि चारुणि पुष्पाणि  
कुसुमणि यामा ताः मन्दानिलैश्च मृदुना परमेनाकुलिता व्याकुलिताः पीडिता  
इति यावत् अतएव नन्ना नना मृदुप्रवालाः कान्त्यप्यया यामा नाः वाला नूतनः

१ ‘कान्ते,’ ‘साङ्गाः,’ २ ‘पदनाभिभूताः,’ ३ B ‘ममुन्मु-  
यचं मनगः’ K. ‘ममुन्मुद्रम्,’ ‘पर्यमुद्रत्वं मनमः,’ ४ B K.  
‘ताम्रा’ ५ B. K. ‘मपल्लवम्,’ ६ B K. ‘चाट,’ ‘चाप्पल,’  
७ ‘मनगध ममुमुद्रत्वम्,’ ८ D N. ‘चूताभिगमकालिकाः’ B. ‘वा-  
गन्तिमुक्तरनिकाः,’ ‘चूतार विमुक्तरनिकाः.’

आतमुक्तालतिना वागन्तारना कुन्दविशेषाः समरव्यमाणं दृश्यमाना सत्  
कामिनसा सहसा युगपदुत्पुस्तरमौमुस्य कुर्वन्ति । चूत विमुक्तकण्ठिनी इति  
पाठ मुगम । चूताभिरामकणिका इति पाठोऽयमीचीनः । पुष्करपाया जाम्ब  
वलिनाया पुष्पन्तरामावाद्स्मिन्याटे “ मत्तद्विरेकपरिचुम्बितचाम्पुपा ” इति  
विशेषण न सङ्गच्छत ॥ १७ ॥

शान्तामुखयुतिजुषामचिरोद्भूतानां

शोभा परा कुरवकद्रुममञ्जरीणाम् ।

दृष्ट्वा प्रिये संहृदयस्य भवेन्न कस्य

कदुर्धवाणपतनव्यथितं हि चेत् ॥ १८ ॥

वान्तेति । इ प्रिये । शान्तामुखस्य प्रमदाननस्य युति वान्ति जुपन्ते से  
वन्ते तारामचिरोद्भूताना नूनोत्पन्नानाम् । अपि चोद्भूतानामिति पाठस्तु न मनोरमः ।  
कुरवकद्रुमी जम्बानरुद्धा तेषा मञ्जरीणा परा रेष्टा शोभा दृष्ट्वा  
कस्य सन्दयस्य रसिकस्य चेतो मानस कदुर्धस्य मदनस्य बाणाना शराणा  
पतनेन पानेन व्यथित पीडित न भवेदपि तु सर्वस्यापीत्यर्थः हिंसहोऽवधार  
णार्थः । तेन पादपूरण इति परास्तम् । दृष्ट्वा प्रिये प्रियतमाराहतस्य । पुरा इति  
पाठस्तु चारुतर । अर्थस्तु मुगम । अनियुक्तापेक्षया विद्युन्तरथेन चेतोऽधिक  
पर्यायव्रीक्षा एतेति भावः ॥ १८ ॥

आदीप्तबह्निमदशैर्मरतावधूते

सर्वत्र किञ्चुकचनैः कुसुमावनम्रे ।

सद्यो वसन्तममये हि समाचितेयं

रक्ताशुका नयनधूरिभ्य भाति भूमि ॥ १९ ॥

तामेति । वगन्त वगन्तशाले गर्वत्र सग आदीप्त आभिमुख्येन ज्व-  
लितो रश्मिर्गो मग्नी गर्म मग्ना वायुनाऽऽर्जते रश्मितं कुर्मन् पुष्परत्नान्ना-  
मन्तार्थः । किञ्चुकचनैः पलाशगुक्षगमूहैः समाचिता व्याप्तेय भूमि रक्तनाभम-

१ B ' शिरोद्भूतानाम् ' २ B ' शान्तामुखयुतिमुषाम् ' ]

' शान्तावनयुतिमुषाम् ' ' शान्तामुग युतिमनाहरमुद्भूतानाम् ' ' शान्तामुखयुति  
जुषामचिरोद्भूतानाम् ' ' शान्तावनयुतिमुषामचिरोद्भूतानाम् ' ' शान्तामुख  
युतिमनाभाम् ' ३ B ' दृष्ट्वा ' ४ B ' प्रियतमाराहितस्य पुग ' ]

' हि पीडकस्य ' ५ B ' किञ्चुके ' ' पवन ' ६ ' व्यथनम् ' ७ B ' अपि पादपूरणम् ' ' पवनारुहे ' ८ ' वानि ' ९ ' वसन्त  
कुसुमाभिमता वितामनम् ' १० B ' समुपामने ' ] ' समुपामने ' ]

' वसन्तममये ' ११ ' रक्ताशुके ' ]

तुम्हें जगन मध्या या नवदू न गतस्त्रान गान्ध्या यना राग । तुम्हें य न  
रसनातुम्हें न रागस्तु न नवदू न । नवदू न गतस्त्रान गान्ध्या यना राग ।  
दानानना नाधुनानि भाग ॥ १९ ॥

किं किञ्चिद् शुक्रमुत्तच्छ्रितमिदं मित्र

किं कृष्णार्कसुमैर्न दृष्टं तु क्वचम् ।

यस्मिन्निह पुनरयं मधुरैर्धनैर्भवि

यूना मन सुवदनानिहित निहन्ति ॥ २० ॥

सिमिति । मयदनाया मयदना सुय यम्हें स्तम्ह्या निहन्ति निहन्ति युना  
तम्ह्याना मयदना तुम्हें मयदना कराननस्य छ राग उ यम्हें न किम्हें न मित्र  
मपि तु । भनमय । कृष्णार्कस्य पादव्यवहृमस्य पादव्यवहृमस्य महाराज  
भाषायाम् । कुम्हें पु पदम्हें न दृष्टं तु य पुनरयं राग न मयुर्गचायाम् व्याप्यै  
निहन्ति । दग्धमाग्न का या पुम्ह्याय का कम्ह्याय प्रननाययाय ॥ ० ॥

पुष्पाङ्गिरे कलत्रचोभिरपात्तहृष

वृजद्विस्मदकलानि पचामि भृङ्ग ।

लज्जान्वितं सविनयं हृदय क्षणत

पर्याकुलं तुग्हेपि नत प्रधनाम् ॥ २१ ॥

पुष्पाङ्गिरेगता । कल मधुर वचा भाषत यथा ते । पचामि ग्रामा ह्या ते  
तै पुष्पाङ्गि । मयदनाम्हें मयदना कलान मधुराण पचामि वृजद्विस्मद्विरे  
पेधे लज्जया । मयदनाम्हें युक्त सविनय वनयमहित वृजना स्वाणा ह्यम्हें तु  
हृदये भवृण्दप न । पनृण्द इति नापयाय । वनपना । मयदनाम्हें वृजना  
व्याप्यै दृष्टम् । मयदनाम्हें वृजना ह्यम्हें पचामि ग्रामा ॥ २१ ॥

आत्मन्ययं सुसुमितं सहकारशास्त्रं

विस्तारयन् परमंतस्य पचामि दिवु ।

वायुप्रधाति हृदयानि हरजराणा

नीहारपातविगमा सुभगो वसन्ते ॥ २२ ॥

आत्मन्ययं । वसन्त वृमामना पुं पता सहकारशास्त्रं आत्मन्ययं

१ B K न न्यम ' न दग्धम् ' B दृष्टं मनोपम ' K दृष्टं मनोपम ' दृष्टं न न्यम ' दृष्टं मनोपम ' B काकिग ' ४ B पुनरमी ' पुनरै ' ५ B मयदने नियत इरान्त ' ६ न्हन्ति ६ K फल्गुं समुपान्त ' ७ B मयदराणि पचामि पुमाम ' ८ विलोचनानि ' वरासि रीरम ९ पयाङ्गे १० B म ताम् ११ B शास्त्राम् १२ परमन्ते १३ K वधू नाम् १४ ' वम ' १ वनेपु '

आम्भ्यंश्चलयन् । दिक्षु सर्वत्र परभृतस्य कोन्धिलस्य वचासि वृजितानि विस्तार-  
यन् । विपूर्वाणि मृगानिर्वातुमणिभिः शतरि च निष्पन्नोऽयं शब्दः । नाहारस्य  
तुहिनस्य पानं पतनं तस्य विगमाद्याशात्सुभगे मनोहरो वायुः । हिमनाशात्स-  
ह्योऽनं सुभग इत्यर्थः । नराणां पुंसां हृदयानि हरन् विद्वानि विद्वेषेण  
वहन्ति ॥ २२ ॥

कुन्दैः सविभ्रमवधूहसितावदातै-

रुद्योतितान्युपवनानि मनोहराणि ।

चित्तं मुनेरपि हरन्ति निवृत्तरागं

प्रागेव रागमलिनानि मनांसि यूनौम् ॥ २३ ॥

कुन्दैरिति । विभ्रमेण विलासेन सहितानि सविभ्रमाणि यानि बधूहमिनानि  
रमणीयास्यानि तानीवावदातैः शुभ्रैः कुन्दैः कुन्दपुष्पम्योनितानि प्रशशिनान्वलं-  
कृतानीति यावत् । मनोहराण्युपवनान्युद्यानानि । निवृत्तो नष्टो रागः प्रेमा यस्मात्तन्मु-  
नेर्मननशालस्यापि चित्तं भानमं हरन्ति । प्रागेव त्रिमुत मुनिमनोहरणात्प्रागेव वा  
गमेण प्रेम्णा मलिनानि बलुपितानि यूना तस्यानां मनांसि हरन्ति । अत्र यूनामित्य-  
नेन निवेकगृहित्यं व्योच्यते ॥ २३ ॥

आलम्बिहेमरसना स्तनसप्तहाराः

कन्दर्पदर्पशिथिलीकृतगात्रयष्टयः ।

मासे मधौ मधुरकोकिलभृङ्गनादै-

नार्यो<sup>१</sup> हरन्ति हृदयं प्रसभं नराणाम् ॥ २४ ॥

आलम्बीति । आलम्बिन्यो लम्बमाना हेमरसनाः सुवर्णराज्यचो यामां ताः ।  
स्तने मयताः लम्भा इति यावदात्र यामा ताः । कन्दर्पस्य मदनस्य दर्पणोष्मणा  
शिथिलीकृता विलुलिता गात्रयष्टयः शरीरयष्टयो यासां ताः । “दर्पो मृगमदे गर्वं  
वृभुमं नेवराजपि । वायं ऊष्माक्षजलयो” इति हेमचन्द्रः । नार्यः प्रमदा मर्धा  
नैवप्रमामे । “मधु पुण्यरो हौदे मधे ना तु मधुद्रुमे । धर्मतटलभिर्ध्रुव” इति मेदिनी ।  
नराणां हृदयं मधुर्मनोहरेः कोन्धिलानां पिकानां गजानां मनुष्यानां नार्यैर्निभिर्ह-  
रन्त्यवर्पन्ति ॥ २४ ॥

नामामनोक्षुं सुमद्रमभं पितान्तान्

दृष्टान्यपुष्टनिर्नैदाकुलसन्निवेशान् ।

१ ‘मनोभित्तान्’ २ ‘निरन्तरागम’ ३ B. ‘प्रायेण’ K.

‘प्रायेण’ ‘प्रायेण’ ‘प्रायेण’ ४ ‘नार्यो’ ५ ‘प्रायेण’

६ ‘प्रायेण’ ७ ‘आलम्ब्य’ ‘चन्दनरामान्’ ८ ‘आलम्ब्यचन्दनरामान्’ ९

‘प्रायेण’ १० ‘कोमल’ ११ ‘गर्भ’ १२ ‘गर्भ’ १३ ‘पुण्यमो-

‘पुण्यमो’ १४ K. ‘भूषितामान्’ B. ‘पुष्टिपितामान्’

‘पुष्टिपितामान्’ १५ B. ‘पुष्टिपितामान्’ १६ ‘सोपदेशान्’

शैलेयजालपरिणद्धशिलातल्लौघान्

दृष्ट्वा जनः क्षितिभूतो मुदमेति सचः ॥ २५ ॥

नानेति । मर्यो जनो नाना नानाजातया मनोज्ञा मञ्जुताः कुसुमदृमाः पुष्पशान्तिर्भूषिता धलङ्गता अन्ताः प्रान्तभागा येषां तान् । इष्टा धानन्दिता ये-  
अन्यपुष्टाः परभ्रतास्तेषां निनदेन शङ्केनाकुलाः मानुषेयाः प्रमथेयाः येषां तान् ।  
शैलेयानां तालपर्णालिनानां जालेन समूहेन परिणद्धा व्याप्ताः शिलान्तलानामोघाः  
समूहा येषां तान् । “शैलेयं तालपथ्याचि” ति मेदिनी । अथवा शैलेयानां शिलापुष्पाणां  
जालेनैवार्थः । “कालानुसार्यगृह्णामपु” इति शिखरिणी तु । शैलेय”मित्यमरः । क्षि-  
तिभूतः पर्वतान् दृष्ट्वा मुदं प्रीतिमेति गच्छति । आनन्दं लभत इत्यर्थः ॥ २५ ॥

नेत्रे निर्मालयति चिरोदिति याति मोहं

प्राणं करेण विरुणद्धि धिरोति चाक्षैः ।

कान्तावियोगपरिसेदितचित्तवृत्ति-

दृष्ट्वाऽध्वगः कुसुमितान्सहकारवृक्षान् ॥ २६ ॥

नेत्रइति । कान्ताया मार्याया वियोगेन विश्लेषेण परिसेदिता रेत्युपना चित्तवृत्ति  
यस्य सः । अध्वगः पान्थः कुसुमितान् पुष्पितान् सहकारवृक्षानामृष्टान् दृष्ट्वा वाक्ष्य  
नेत्रे निर्मालयति संकोचयति । तापदं रूक्षदर्शनं परिहर्तुमिति भावः । विरोदित्यनन्दति ।  
पीडामसहमानो रोदनं करोति । मोहं याति गच्छति । प्राणं नानिकां करेण निग-  
णद्धि धिरः शूलजनकः सुवागो न प्राणं प्रविशन्ति नानिनामात्रेणैवार्थः -  
उर्ध्वं च विरोति उर्ध्वारोहतात्यर्थः । अत्र रोदित्वात्त्रेणामंगलाश्लीलव्यपन्या दुष्ट-  
मिदं पद्यं । मृदुपवनविभिन्नो माप्रयाया विनाशादिति वर्धति त्रैयम् ॥ २६ ॥

समदमधुकराणां कोकिलानां च नदौः

कुसुमितसहकारैः कर्णिकारैश्च रम्यैः ।

इषभिरिय सुतीक्ष्णैर्मानसं मोनिनीनां

तुदति कुसुममासो मन्मथोदीपनाय ॥ २७ ॥

१ ‘जानु’ २ B. ‘तलान्तान्,’ ‘तलाध,’ K ‘गृहान्तान्,’  
‘गृहान्तान्,’ ३ ‘मदमेति,’ ‘समुपैति सर्वान्,’ ४ B. G. J. N.  
‘निर्मालयति रोदिति,’ ५ J. N. ‘याति शोकम्,’ ‘जातमोहान्,’  
६ ‘प्राणान्,’ ‘प्राणान् करेण च निरुद्ध,’ ७ ‘देवित्,’ ८ B.  
‘जनः,’ ‘नरः,’ ‘नगे,’ ९ ‘कुसुमिताः सहकारशाखाः,’ ‘कुसु-  
मितान् सहगैव चूतान्,’ १० B. J. ‘रम्यैः,’ ११ B. ‘कामिनीनाम्,’  
१२ ‘कुसुमवापः,’ K. ‘कुसुमवाणः,’ १३ J. N. ‘थोद्वेजनाय,’  
‘थोद्वेजनाभिः,’

समदेति । रम्या मनोहरा कुसुममालो वसनगमय । मदेन गहितानामु  
सुमत्ताना मनुस्रगण भ्रमराणा कोकिलाना च नादै रूचिनै । कुसुमता पु  
ष्पिता सहकारा आम्रप्रभास्तै रणिरेति । सुतीक्ष्णैर्गणितैरेति पुष्पिरिव चाणैरिव  
माननीना मानवतीना मानस ममयाईपनाय मदनवर्धनाय तुदति व्यययनि ।  
गवण रमणसमागोपसंनिधेऽनादरवतानाम । माननाना मानय पाडयति । ता  
यवोपगमपयुस्तथा करोतायव ॥ २७ ॥

इतोऽयं क्षेपका भवत्येक त्रेषुपुस्तकपुस्तकपलभ्यमाना पूर्वैर्वा  
काकुद्धिरव्याख्याता आप छात्रसौलभ्याय व्याख्यायते । एतेषा कविकृतिष्वेव  
हान् सदह स च रमिकाना श्लोकालोकनत एव व्यक्तो भवति ।

रचिरवनकमान्तीन्मुञ्चत पुष्पराशीन्  
मृदुपवननिधनान्पुष्पिताश्चूतचक्षान् ।  
अभिमुखमभिवीक्ष्य क्षामदेहोऽपि मार्गं  
मदनशरनिघातेर्मोहमेति प्रधासी ॥ १ ॥

राचरेति । रचिर मनाहर वनकामवसुवणामेव काव्यतयपातान् पुष्पराशीन्  
कुसुमचयान्मुखतरल्यन्त । मृदुना पवनेन वायुना विभूतान् च स्पर्शतान् कुसुमि  
ताश्चूतवृक्षानामान् अभिमुख समुखमभिवीक्ष्यावलोक्य क्षामदेहोऽपि वृक्षदेहोऽपि

\* This and the following eight verses are generally considered as interpolations which on the face of them they appear to be B prints verses 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 8 in the regular text and numbers them as if they were the work of Kālidāsa B also prints verses 7 and 9 but they are printed in his notes J admits none of these in his text N prints 15 interpolations after verse 27 of the text all of these verses except 8 G prints them all as additional verses in his appendix and his arrangement coincides with ours except that verse 7, according to him follows verse 9 of the text J 2 prints 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 9 in the text after verse 28 and numbers them from 30 to 37

१ B G 'कान्तम' २ B G 'वृक्षम्' ३ B G  
गुह्यम् ।



प्रवासा पान्थ । भाग गव्याया मदनशरनिघातैर्मत्नवाणताडनैर्मोह मूर्च्छामेति  
अत्र पुष्पगन्धान् मुञ्चत इति विशेषणयोगः पुष्पितानिति पुनश्चतमपि पदास्वारस्य  
चानो नेय कालिदासवृत्ति ॥ १ ॥

परभृतकलगीतैर्हृदिभिः सद्गन्धासि

स्मितदशनमयूखान् कुन्दपुष्पप्रभाभिः ।

करकिसलयकान्तिं पल्लवेर्विद्वमाभै

रभिभवति वसन्त कामिनीनामिदानीम् ॥ २ ॥

परभृतेति । वसन्त कामिनीनां सद्गन्धासि सुभाषणानि ह्लादिभिर्मोहादहैः  
परवृत्तानां कोमिलानां कलगीतैर्मधुरगायनैः स्मितस्य हाम्यस्य दशनस्य च मयू  
खान् किरणान् कुन्दपुष्पप्रभाभिः कुन्दकुसुमकान्तिभिः । करकिसलयस्य कान्ति  
शोभाम् । विद्वमाभै प्रवालमृदुशैः पद्मैः किङ्कलैर्गभिभवति निगमकरोति  
मरानयत इत्यर्थः अत्र स्मितदशनयोः शुभ्रत्वेन कुन्दपुष्पैः परिभूतो योग्य एव  
दन्तस्य कुन्दपुष्पासारवाचः ॥ २ ॥

कनकचर्मलकान्तैराननैः पाण्डुगण्डै

रपरिनिहितहारैश्चन्दनाष्टैः स्तनाग्रे ।

मदनजनितलासैः सालसैर्दृष्टिपातै

मुनिवरमपि नार्यः कामयन्ते वसन्ते ॥ ३ ॥

कनकेति । पाण्डू पाण्डुरी गण्डौ कपोली येषां तैः । कनकचर्मलमित्रं सु  
वर्णपद्ममिव सन्तैः मुन्दरैराननैर्मुखैः । उदार निहिता म्यापिता । हारा मुक्ता  
माला येषु तैः । चन्दनेन मलयवेनाष्टैः स्तनाग्रे कुचाग्रैः । मदनेन कामेन जनितः  
उपादतो लासोऽनृत्य येषां तैः सालसैर्दृष्टिपातैर्दृष्टिप्रभेदैरुपलभिता । सर्वत्रेत्य  
भूतलक्षणे तृतीया । नार्यः प्रनदा वसन्ते मुनिवरमपि मदनवृत्तान्तानभिज्ञमपि का  
मयन्त इच्छन्ति । एतद्वयं कामिन्यो मदनव्यतिरिक्तरहितमपि मुनिः प्राप्य-  
मानां स्वमदनपीडां प्रप्य व्यच्यन्ताति भावः ॥ ३ ॥

मधुसुरभिमुखान्ज लोचने लोलतारे

नयकुरचकपूर्णं केशपाशो मनोजः ।

अतिगुरु कुचयुग्मं श्रोणिविम्बं तथैव

न भवति किमिदानीं योषितां शृङ्गि चारु ॥ ४ ॥

१ B G 'मयूखम्' २ N 'उपहमति' ३ B G 'उप  
निहितमुद्गारैः' ४ 'मननान्ते' ५ N 'मदनजनितविलसिर्दृष्टिपातैर्मुना-  
द्रान्' ६ N 'मदनभरनननार्यः कामयन्ति प्रशान्तान्' ७ N 'लो-  
भताग्रे' ८ N 'गुप्तर' ९ N 'मननभाय'

मध्विनि । मधुना मयेन सुरभि सुगन्धि सुखाद्यम् अत्रमिव यममिव  
सुगन्धिपुष्पमित आत्रादिभि गामान्य प्रयोग इत्येतेन समास । न चान सुरभिदाप  
समास । यमसत्वात्क र तेन समास इति वाच्यम् । नायमुपमानोपमेययो गामान्य  
धम स धर्मश्च कामनायत्यमेव । लोले चञ्चले तारे कनीनिरे ययोस्ते लोपने  
नेत्रे । नवैर्नृतनै कुरयै कुरचरुपुष्पै पूर्णास्तएव मनोहो मनोहर केशपाश अनि  
गुर्गतिमहत् पुचयुम स्तनद्व तौव महच्छ्रे णिप्रिम्बम् । एदनामस्मि वसन्ते  
शोषता प्रमदाना किं चारु न भवति ब्रूहि । सर्वमेव चारु भवतात भवतुत्तरम् ॥

आकम्पितानि हृदयानि मनस्विनीना  
चातै प्रकुलसहकाररुताधिवासै ।  
उत्कृंजितै परभृतस्य मदाकुलस्य  
श्रोत्रप्रियैर्मधुकरस्य च गीर्तशब्दै ॥ ५ ॥

आकम्पितानीति । मनस्विनीना पतिपरायणाना हृदयानि । मनरात्वा  
त्पाशस्थे मन्त्रार्थ्य “अस्मायामेधास्त्रजोविनि” रित्यनेन विनि प्रत्यय । प्रपुणेन  
विकसितेनाग्ने कृनोऽधिवास सत्कारो येषा तैर्वीतै पवनै । “अधिवासो निवासेत्या  
त्संस्कारे धूपनादिभिरिति मेदिना । मदाकुलस्य मदोत्कृष्टस्य परभृतस्योत्कृन्तितै  
शब्दै । श्रोत्रप्रियै कर्णहारिभिर्मधुकरस्य भ्रमरस्य गतिनादौमानध्वनिभि क  
म्पितानि विधूतानि । सम्बाधित परभृतस्येति पाठे श्रोत्रप्रियैरित्यत्र श्रोत्र प्रियै  
रिति पाठ आवश्यकस्तथा च मदाकुलस्य परभृतस्य मधुकरस्य च प्रियैर्गीतनादै  
श्रोत्र सम्बाधिन पीडितमित्यर्थ ॥ ५ ॥

रम्यं प्रदोषसमय स्फुटचन्द्रभास  
पुंस्कोनिलस्य विरुत पवन सुगन्धि ।  
मतालियूथविहृतं निशि मीधुपानं  
सर्व रसायनमिदं कुसुमायुधस्य ॥ ६ ॥

रम्य इति । स्फुटे व्यक्तश्चन्द्रस्येन्दोर्भास प्रभा यस्मिन् म । “भाग  
पुति प्रभायां म्यादि”ति मेदिना । पुंस्कोनिलस्य पिकस्य विरुत कृन्तिते सुगन्धि  
रिष्टगन्ध पवन । “इष्टगन्ध सुगन्धि स्या”दित्यमर । मतालामलीनां र  
मराणा युवस्य समूहस्य विरुत शब्द । निशि रात्रौ सीधुपानं पक्वैश्चुरगजमय  
पानम् । “गापुश्चुरगे पक्वे”ति वचनात् इदं सर्वं कुसुमायुधस्य मदनस्य रसायन  
तद्विषयक जरादिदोषहर्दोषधमिति । “रसायन विषेऽपि स्थानराख्यार्थाजिदोषधो”  
इति मेदिनी ॥ ६ ॥

छायां जन समंभिवाञ्छति पादपानां  
नैस्तं तथेच्छति पुन स्मरणं सुधांशो ।  
हेर्म्यं प्रयाति शयितुं सुखशीतलं च  
कान्तां च गूढमुपगूहति शीतलरसात् ॥ ७ ॥

छायामिति । जनः पदपानां उक्षाणं छायां समंभिवाञ्छति । द्विवेति  
शेषः । तथा नद्वयानं रात्रौ पुनः सुधाशोषेण किरणमिच्छति । सुखशीतलं  
सुखं नमस्य सुखकरं शीतलं च हेर्म्यं शयितुं शयनायेत्यर्थः प्रयाति गच्छति ।  
शीतलवान् रसनां प्रेयसा गाढं मुपगूहयति । अनेन कान्तया श्यामावं  
देवते । एतन् पूर्वमुक्तम् ॥ ७ ॥

नीलाशोरप्रिस्लिपिताग्रमधुर्मत्तद्विरेफम्यन  
कुन्दापीडयिषुद्धन्तनिम्बरं प्रोक्तुल्लभधानन ।  
चृतमोदसुगन्धिमन्दपवनं शृगारदीक्षागुर  
कल्यान्तमदनप्रियो दिशतु च पुष्पागमो  
मदगलम् ॥ ८ ॥

नैर्लितः । अत्र नलपदपेयसा रतेति पदमन्तरम् । रसनाशोषेण  
द्वितीयं प्रति मेघसदृशस्यपदानुसारं नल शोभस्य प्रसिद्धिमावाहः । रसताशे-  
णेन विक्रिप्तं नपादिमधुमधु । अथोमय येन च । मद्यस्याधमनादिव-  
दन्तं न मनोरमम् । मनना । द्विरेफाना स्वनो यस्मिन् च । कुन्दाणां कुन्दपुष्पाणां  
मन्दा । शोभय एव विपुला मन्दा । दन्तनिम्बे । मदसमृद्धा यस्य च । प्रोक्तु-  
ल्लभं पद्मेधाननं यस्य च । चृतम्याधम्यामोदेन गोपेन सुगन्धिः सुरभिर्मन्द-  
पवनो यस्मिन् च । “आमोदो मन्त्रद्वयो” इति मोदना । आगमस्य सुगन्तुं दामो-  
पत्यस्य सुगन्तुं । “शृगारं शृगे नञ्श्रुते” चेति मोदना । मदनप्रियो म-  
दन्तः पुष्पागमः पुष्पजमन्तः उपातिर्यामिन् यमन्तो यो पुष्पस्य कल्यान्त-  
कल्याणनपदेन । अन्तर्गते द्वितीयः । मन्तः कल्याणं निगुं दन्तु ॥  
शार्दूलिकेन च उक्तम् ॥ मूर्धनिर्मगन्तुं मन्तुं शार्दूलिकेन च ॥ ८ ॥

मलयपवनप्रिस्लिपिताग्रमधुर्मत्तद्विरेफम्यन  
सुरभिर्मधुनिपेक्षालङ्घनप्रमथप्रमथः ।  
विप्रिधमधुपयूर्ध्वोन्मेषाणः समन्ताद्  
मयतु तत्र वसन्तः कति पयोऽनिभृयैः ॥ ९ ॥

१ G ‘उमविशस्यति’ B ‘ममधमद्विनि’ २ B G जनः  
रतेपुनर्यद किरणधनने ३ B G. ‘कल्याणं सुगन्तुं दामो-  
पत्यम्’ ४ B G ‘हेर्म्यं यतिं यतिं निगुं दन्तु’ ५ N.  
‘हेर्म्यं’ ६ B. G. ‘मनुगन्तुं दामोपत्यम्’ ७ N.  
‘वसन्तः’ ८ N ‘धेयदन्तुं सुगन्तुं’

मलयेति । मलयपर्वतानां वामन्तानिलेन विद्धस्ताडितो युक्त इति य  
 वन् "वासन्तो मलयानिल" इति त्रिकाण्डशेष कोटिलालापेन पिङ्गानेन रम्यो  
 मनोहर । मुरभिण सुगन्धिनो मधुनो निपेकात्सेवनाह्वय प्राप्तो गन्धस्य सुवा  
 सस्य प्रगन्ध मातय येन स । समन्ताद्विधैरनेकेर्मधुपाना भ्रमराणा यूयैः समु  
 र्वाक्ष्यमाण अवत्रोऽयमान वेष्टमान इति पाठे आत्रियमाण इत्यर्थः । एष वसन्त  
 कालस्तद भूयै कल्याणाय भवतु ॥ ९ ॥

आशार्वचनपूर्वमुपसहरति ।

आश्री मञ्जुलमञ्जरी घरशर सत्किशुकं यद्धनु

ज्या यस्यालिकुलं कलङ्करहितं छलं सिताशु

सितम् ।

मत्तेभो मलयानिल परभृतो यद्वन्दिनो लोकजित्

सोऽयं प्रो वितरीतरीतु वितनुर्मद्र वसन्तान्वितः ॥२८

इति श्रीमालिदासकृतावृतुसंहारे वसन्तवर्णनो नाम षष्ठ सर्ग

आश्रीतिः यस्य वरशर श्रेष्ठबाण आश्री आम्नादुद्धृता मञ्जुला मनोहरा ममरी ।

आश्रितः । "च्छेप" इति लभणसूत्रेण तत् उद्धृत इत्यात्मनश्च श्रुत्वा यय अतएव  
 वृद्धात्ते न । तस्य शेषिणाभिरारस्थत्वात् । मयमीचान् किञ्च पश्यापु  
 यद्धयस्य धनुष्यम् । यय ज्याऽऽत्रिभुज भ्रमरसमूह । यस्य कलङ्करहितं सितं छलं  
 छत्रनालपत्र मशालु मद्र । इदमगमीचान् चन्द्रे कलङ्कस्य विद्यमानत्वात् । यस्य  
 मत्तेभ उन्मगानो मलयानिलेन वामन्तानिलः । मञ्जुलान् प्राप्तो प्राप्तो वामन्ता  
 मञ्जुलान् । इति त्रिकाण्डशेषः । यत्तु मलयानिल इत्यस्य मञ्जुलपर्वतराम्बर्षा  
 पवनस्य रसवोऽशान्तमूलकः । मञ्जुलपर्वतादुद्धृत एव पवन इत्यपर्वतमु  
 च्छेपेण । अत्रान्ताऽनेनकायनोऽयस्यामनुभूत इति वक्ष्यता इत्यपर्वतारणिकं  
 योजयान् । अत्रान्तो मञ्जुलान् तद्वदयमपीति भावः । मञ्जुलान् । यय  
 यद्विदुः श्रुतापाटका परगत कोविदा । योऽय वसन्तान्विता पश्यापुवता ला  
 यति । ययनुद्धृता यो यु मात्र भद्रं य याण वितरीतरातु पुन पुनरतिशयेन वा  
 दतातु । विपुलानुपपातायहृदविभक्त प्रथमपुरुषैरवतरामः । यत्तु यद्विदुः  
 भाषायासा भवता तन्तु स्य वदिनेय प्रयोगमनुमृत्वा पराह । १ विपविदरण  
 मरति । २ दृष्टव्यमिति छन्दः लभणसूत्रम् ॥ २८ ॥

नाशररपटुन तामि निपुण वायपदममंतिपु

नेष्टु वृक्षं तस्याभ्यस्तोऽयमपानकमेश्वरि ।

अथ दोषगणान्वितो यस्याय प्रपादनादोऽत्रिता

यो ह्यस्यो वक्षिषाय नां तस्याय प्रपादनादोऽत्रिता ॥२९॥

सुनिलोरवमुत्तम ( १८३७ ) मिते राक्षसवन्द्ये ॥  
मार्गशीर्षे मितेऽश्विन्यां देविदे पूर्णता गता ॥ २ ॥

इति महाकविश्रीकालिदासरत्नक्रतुसंहारव्याख्यायां गजेन्द्रगड  
करधुलेत्यन्ननिगमान्तव्याकरणाद्यनेकशास्त्रपर्यगताश्रीवालाचार्यवरणलब्धविद्यो  
पगमेन वदोदगनगार्थगतो लब्धव्याकरणनिष्पातपदवाक्येन संतुमाध्या-  
चार्येण कृतार्या बालरोधिन्यां षष्ठः सर्गः ।

॥ श्रीकृष्णार्पणमस्तु ॥



# NOTES.

## CANTO I. THE SUMMER.

Two questions encounter a reader at the beginning of this poem and they must be first disposed of. The one is about the absence of any मङ्गल, or benedictory verse, with which a poetical composition in Sanskrit generally begins, and the second is about the poet's choice of निदाघ, or the hot season, as the first among the cycle of six seasons that he is going to describe in this poem. The convention of Sanskrit writers to begin their works with some kind of मङ्गल is too well-known to require anything except a mere mention here. A discussion about the desirability and efficacy, or otherwise, of मङ्गल is started at the beginning of his इतिनि by अश्वमेध, where he comes to the conclusion that मङ्गल is quite a necessity for a work. Compare: 'ननु मङ्गलस्य समाप्तिमाधनत्वं नास्ति । मङ्गलं कृतेऽपि फाट्स्वर्षादौ निर्विघ्नपरिसमाप्त्यदंशनात् । मङ्गलाभावेऽपि शिष्णाकल्पादौ समाप्तिदंशनादन्वयव्यतिरेकव्यभिचारादिति चेत् । न । काट्स्वर्षादौ विघ्नबाधून्वात्ममात्र्यभावः । शिष्णाकल्पादौ तु ग्रन्थाद्बहिरेव मङ्गल इत्यमो न व्यभिचारः । ननु मङ्गलस्य फलव्यवहारे किं प्रमाणमिति चेत् । न । शिष्टावागमुत्तिष्ठतेऽव प्रमाणत्वात् । 'समाप्तिकामो मङ्गलमात्रं चेत्' इतिभुने 'Dipikā' Now at the beginning of this poem Kālidasa has no मङ्गल. This fact has been accounted for in more ways than one. Some hold that मङ्गल being of many kinds (आदीनिमन्त्रिका वस्तुनिर्देशो वापि नमुष्यम्) the poet here has begun his poem with that kind of मङ्गल which consists in indicating the वस्तु, or the principal object for which the poem is written. The object of the present poem is the description of the six seasons in which the Hindu year is divided. When the poet says "Here the hot season has come", he intends to indicate that he is going to describe the six seasons, the description of which forms the object of the poem. This view is open to one or two objections. It is tantamount to saying that whenever there is no मङ्गल at the beginning of a work of poetical art, we are not to say that there is no मङ्गल but we have only to admit that the मङ्गल is of the वस्तुनिर्देश

kind. This is pure and simple truism, inasmuch as whatever comes at the beginning of a work does contain something which the poet wants to say; otherwise he would not have said it. It thus contains something of वस्तु. It is, therefore, no use saying that this वस्तु forms the missing मङ्गल. Further it is impossible to see from the first verse of this poem how it is suggestive of the poet's intention of describing all the six seasons. I doubt whether the supporters of this वस्तुविज्ञान theory of मङ्गल in this case would themselves have been able to divine the poet's intention of describing all the seasons in his poem if, before they read the first verse, they never had heard anything of *Rita-Sukhāṇa* and of what it contains.

Another way of accounting for the absence of मङ्गल is to find a sort of मङ्गल in प्रवर्णनम्. This has been suggested by our present commentator (vide the beginning of the poem). He means to say that Kālidāsa was a devotee of the Goddess, Kālī, (this statement can hardly be supported by a careful study of his works, but that is, however, not the question under discussion) and he was therefore conscious of his not having to meet with any difficulties in the way of the completion of his poem. The poet, however, is afraid that his readers would probably not have their path of going to the end of the poem quite so unimpeded and he therefore uses the word शूरं which gives us the name of a deity and qualifies that word by प्रवर्णनम् which suggests the power of that mighty deity to remove all sorts of obstacles. Thus we get a kind of मङ्गल. With due deference to the commentator, I submit that this view though very ingenious can hardly be said to represent what Kālidāsa did really mean by not having a regular मङ्गल at the beginning. Sanskrit commentators, like Shakespearean critics, are famous for their ingenuity in finding in the lines of their authors all sorts of meanings and references which the author probably never thought of, and I think that the second view is an instance of this ingenuity.

What I think to be probably the truth of the matter is this. Kālidāsa did not care much for this मङ्गल at the beginning of each and every work. He may or may not have believed in its efficacy. But he certainly was conscious

of this traditional convention of Sanskrit writers. He has followed it in his dramas and in one of his epic poems viz *Raghuśataka*. He sets it at naught in the other romance of his viz *Kṛishṇa—Śrīdhara*, and in his two love works viz *Ughaṭita* and *Rati—Śataka*. I do not think it necessary to suppose that Kalidasa was not bold enough to revolt against this traditional convention and thus to try to discover some sort of मङ्गल in his first stanza when he really has no मङ्गल. Ganges is not to be bound by any fixed and fast rules of conventionalism. Shakspeare has thrown to the winds many of the rules of classical drama.

Still another way of reconciling this absence of मङ्गल to the time-honoured convention is to suppose that the मङ्गल was either a बुद्धिश्च or प्रसादहि. This means that before beginning to write this poem the poet must either have mentally praised his favourite deity to his heart's content and then begun to write down his poem in black and white, or he must have relied for the removal of obstacles in his way on the efficacy of मङ्गल that he has introduced in some other work of his viz either *Raghuśataka* or one of the dramas. With reference to this view I only remark that if questions of this kind are to be solved in ways like this no difficulty would ever arise in the way of a literary critic.

Another point that requires consideration is why should Kalidasa have chosen विद्यय on the hot season to be the first in his description of the six seasons. It might be remarked that this question is possible even if he had chosen any other season to begin this series. No say we वसन्त or Spring is by all people considered to be the best of the seasons from various points of view. Bhagawan Kṛishṇa has declared in Gītā that from among the seasons he is the one that brings flowers to the trees (ऋतुना वृक्षमाकर्ष्य). Poets grow exultant in describing this lovely season. It is well to attract the mind of even a sage (हयनि मूर्धेति यावती वसन्तः) it is the companion of cupid in his warfare in the domain of love (‘वृक्षमाकर्ष्यति महावमर्षं वधुमदलं वा’ Ku III—10 \* न ते हृदयम् मया वृक्षमाकर्षितवाम्परा मय Ku IV-24) and in this way it has been described in all sorts of glowing ways.



Moreover, वसन्त possesses the peculiar characteristic of being the first season of the year. We, therefore, expect the poet to describe वसन्त first. Kālidāsa, it appears, has not followed this popular idea of the superiority of the Spring over the other seasons. In spite of the fact that we get some beautiful descriptions of वसन्त in his works his favourite season appears to be निदाघ or summer. It is this season which is described in the प्रस्तावना of Kālidāsa's masterpiece, the *Shakuntala*. There the मूरारि says to his wife 'अमृतामृतमधिष्ठितं विचित्रावनाम् ?' It is this season which is prominently given the first place when the poet wants to describe the seasons one by one. This is the only conjecture that I am able to advance with regard to this choice of Kālidāsa. The commentator says that Kālidāsa has taken ग्रीष्म first because summer is the only season which is fit for all sorts of enjoyments. This may be true, because Kālidāsa actually styles this season as उष्माणसम्, in the sentence from *Sal* quoted above, which according to him appears to be the special characteristic of this season. Jibānanda in his commentary says 'नवाङ्गी प्राग्भाद्रपदग्रीष्ममेव वक्ष्यति', but he unfortunately does not enlighten us on the point in question viz, what kind of प्राग्भ्य belongs to ग्रीष्म.

अनुसङ्गात्—अनुना सहार, स वषट्कारं यस्मिन् तत्काल्यम्, i.e. अनुसङ्गात् विहितं इति शब्दम्— a poem which possesses the collection of seasons for its subject. Cf. *Purāṇa* अधिष्ठितं इति शब्दः IV 3 87 सहार—a collection. It is derived from सम्+ह् to collect or gather together. Cf. 'अनभारतु तपस्विनी रत्नमहात्म्योत्तरम् V 6 p 205, said by पविट्टि with reference to the timing of the ha of द्रोपदी ग्रीष्मवर्णनम् the description of the hot season or summer. This season like every other extends over a period of two months the months allotted to this being ज्येष्ठ and आषाढ i.e. a period roughly from the middle of May to the middle of July. ग्रीष्म is derived from ग्रस् to swallow and means the season which dries up all kinds of liquids (ग्रस्ते स्मान्).

VERSE 1 The principal sentence is (इ) मिये अत्र निदाघस्तथाप्यन—Oh beloved! here comes the time of heat i.e. the summer. निदाघ comes from नि+दह् to burn and means heat. It also means the hot season or the summer. Cf. 'शाने मम्यादि रात्रिश्चापि हि हिज्जागर्शति' गृह्यसूत्रे. 1 मन्त्रं अत्र नि पात्यस्तनिरमो सतापना लाङ्गना.' B. I-16 I take the word अत्र in the way above

shown instead of in the usual prosaic way viz. 'This summer has come. The poet fancied that a lover is addressing the poem to his loved. We are reminded of this fact at the beginning and the end of each canto. The other words in the verse are adjectives qualifying निगमनात् प्रसङ्गस्य—प्रवणं स्य यस्मिन् in which the sun is visible or here. The sun becomes visible in summer स्य comes from सृ to move and means one who moves in the sky सगवि गमनात्. Or we may derive it from सृ to propel or stir सगवि गमनात् रुमणि one who stirs people to activity सृष्टणीयचन्द्रमा—सृष्टणाय चन्द्रमा यस्मिन् in which the moon is visible or visible. In summer the moon is as much lessened as the sun is depreciated. The moon at night becomes especially valuable on account of the terrible heat of the sun experienced by day सृष्टणाय comes from सृष्ट् to desire for or to long for, and means something which one ardently desires. The word is formed by the addition of नीय according to Panini 'नृन्-नीयस्य' III.1.96 नृ and नीय are added on to roots to form potential participles. It also means envious Cf. यमः स्याद्विद्वद्भार-कणाव सृष्टणीयचग्निः समीत् K. 1.1.13 यस्मिन् with regard to सृष्टिः. चन्द्रमसु comes from चद्र् to give delight चद्रि सादां सन्, always अरुणहस्तवस्मिन्—वर्णिता मन्त्रा यस्मिन्, रागाहि त्वा यस्मिन् यस्मिन् in which the collections of water (such as those in lakes, ponds etc.) are spoiled on account of (constant) bathing. People used to bathe in lakes and wells in order to alleviate the heat and on account of this practice being repeated through the whole of the season the water became dirty. It is the common experience of persons in charge of artificial baths that the water in the baths becomes dirty after some days with the result that fresh water has to be taken in स्रज्ज् comes from सृज्+जि to collect. The word is formed according to Panini 'सृज्-जि' III.1.96. The termination ज (जि) is added to roots ending in ज् to form a noun having the same meaning as that of the root (भाष) e.g. स्रज्, जज् अरुणहस्तवस्मिन् bathing, from ज् to bathe with अज् सज् just passive participle of सृज् to injure, to hurt as applied to water the word in this special male duty. The reading अरुणहस्तवस्मिन् would probably be better than the one printed in this text though none of the printed editions was like it. Apt. in his dictionary has quoted this line

under अवगा where in he accepts the reading अद This  
reading would be moreover more in conformity with  
'ममगम अवगा' Sal I 3 than the one in the text अवगाह  
अमग्मिद्—अवगाय ममा वाक्मन्त्रं यस्मिन् in which collections  
of waters are suited to have a bath in It is a well known  
fact that in the summer vacati tanks and wells attract  
a large number of students because it is quite a pleasure to  
swim in water in that season दिनान्तस्य —(1) दिनान्तस्य  
pleasant or delightful at the close of the day i.e. in the  
evening (2) दिनान्तस्य यस्मिन् in which the evening is delight-  
ful It is to be noted that the first way of dissolving the  
compound is preferable for as remarked by the com-  
mentator there is no reason why the adjective स्य should form the  
second member of the बहुव्रीहि compound instead of coming at  
the beginning as we naturally expect The regular बहुव्रीहि  
compound would be स्यदिनान्तस्य—स्य दिनान्तस्य यस्मिन् The beauty  
of this phrase would be appreciated by people who in sum-  
mer enjoy the beautiful pleasant evenings on the Chaupathy  
sea side in Bombay Cf अथवा वाक्यामरम्भायाः Sal I 3 अस्यपक्षा  
स्यमस्य अस्यपक्षान् समस्य यस्मिन् in which the God of love is  
perfectly calm or the passion for enjoyment grows less  
or is quieted It appears that the heat of the season lessens  
the heat of love and hence the desire for bodily enjoyment  
is quieted समस्य primarily means the God of love hence love  
or passion for enjoyment The word समस्य is made up of  
सद्+स्य सद् is derived from मन् to think and means the power  
of thinking (सद्=मन्त्र=चिन्ता) स्य is derived from मने विनाशन  
(मारविमय) मना मा=ममसा one who destroys the power  
of discrimination Cf समस्य मा मन्त्रनिबन्धनाम भाष्ये उक्तं Dk I  
Vile coll on this point and for the verse quoted therein

VERSF 2 (३) प्रिय शुभा निशा जनस्य मरणा यान्ति—Oh  
 beloved in the hot season night become fit for being  
 enjoyed by the people i.e. people take delight in nights  
 ते शुचि the hot season Cf शुचौ चतुर्णां जन्तूनां हविष्यन्ते शुचि  
 दिग्वा मयगता समयमा Ku V 20 स्फुरि भिक्षु पूर्वे पयामिवा शुचि  
 'यथाय वनगतिष्वयम्' Raghu. III 3 मयना यान्ति go to the state of  
 being fit to be enjoyed become enjoyable गगाद्भवननीलगतय  
 subjective to निशा नात्यसरात्र नात्यगतय पश्याद्भुनन्ता नीत्यगतय यासुता  
 (nights) in which the line of darkness are destroyed or  
 chased away or dispelled by the moon गगाद्—गगा रद्भु यम्

Whose characteristic mark is the hare. The dark spots on the moon are sometimes said to resemble the form of a hare. Hence arise for the moon such names as शशाङ्क, शशाङ्ग, शशाङ्कल, शशाङ्कल, etc. These spots are farther taken for a number of other things than the hare. The following verses give some of these poetical fancies—  
 'अहं केषि शशाङ्कि जलनिधे मधु परे मेनि । माधु कविचि मज्जमदिरे धुन्ना-  
 यमैव उन्धे ॥ इन्द्रो यद्वितेन्द्रनीलशफरद्वयमे वदितुमर्ह । नमर्षि निशि वीरमन्त्र-  
 मम कुनिधमाचक्षमेह ॥' Also 'जो दीपरी उपज्ज्वा लुर लाग्गोहे । नो चन्द्रमा  
 निजतल्लरि डाग लाहे ।' (गुणाधरविद्वान् मज्जमयनीलवद्वयान्वयान्) 'ail while  
 describing the horse of नर, क्षत्र destroyed or removed. नीरम् (n) darkness गजम् plural of गजि (f) a streak or line. The days being very hot people enjoy themselves on moon-  
 lit nights which thus become their मय, क्वचित् विचित्र जलपत्रम-  
 न्द्र (संभवता यानि)—in some places the wonderful summer-  
 house (becomes enjoyable) जलपत्रमन्दिम्-जलपत्रयुतं मन्दिम्-  
 a house fitted with an artificial water-fountain which  
 scatters sprays of water all round. Such a house being  
 especially cool becomes naturally the resort of people in  
 summer मणिशराग-मणिनी प्रसरा different kinds of precious  
 jewels, such as the चन्द्ररत्न, which is believed to give out  
 water when touched by the rays of the moon सग्न-यमेन महि-  
 तम् सप्तम् charged with water, wet, cool, चन्द्रम् sandal powder,  
 or an unctuous preparation thereof which possesses a beau-  
 tiful scent. Different jewels and cool sandal powder are  
 desired by people in this season because of their coolness  
 and perfume.

VERSE 3 Construe शची निशि रात्रि . हर्म्यन्त . मधु . मन  
 विरगिन् (च) अनुभवन्ति Lovers enjoy (lit experience) at night  
 in summer the top floor of mansions, wine and music of  
 excellent lutes. It appears that in this season lovers used  
 to have a carouse on the moon lit top-floors of mansions  
 together with their beloveds who probably sang to the  
 accompaniment of a lute. In spite of the insinuations so  
 emphatically made in modern days about our people at  
 ancient times being free from this vice of drinking, litera-  
 ture shows that wine was a regular factor in the youthful  
 enjoyments of men and women. Erotic poetry teems with re-  
 ferences to drinking bouts in which women also took part.  
 The notorious drunkard god was वासव, From among the

numerous references to carouses Cf. 'गन्धर्वेण वृन्दोद्यम्य हरि-  
नोन्मत्तं मनसि वा शब्दं तत्पुनरागतं ननु महीयसा भवाच्छ्रुतिः॥' V. VI-27  
where उन्मत्त=intoxicated with wine 'पुण्यं नमिदिगन्धादमदप्रादग्निभुवी  
मन्दी ददनाच्छ्रुत्यग्निरुपे दृशी। Si II-16, description of Balarāma:  
'संहरा कलशेन मधुमक्षीवा प्रचक्षिरे स' मन्त्रिणी। क म गच्छमीनि विप्रता बाग  
पन्न मया॥' *Amara* 55 Also Kir IX 42, 73 Pri C II-1,  
III-21 मन्मथि highly scented or made fragrant This is done  
by sprinkling fragrant water over the surface कश्चिन्त-  
पन्नं पत from वाम (वामयन्तिने) to pat him, to scent Cf. 'पञ्चेनापि  
मन्मथं दुर्लभं मन्मथिना वार्धितं नृपेण सः सुपुत्रेण कृद यथा॥  
हर्म्यनम्र the terrace of a mansion Cf. हर्म्यनम्र न जि वमतदभ्यर्त्त  
न मन्मथिम्, Bh. III-80, मन्मथ-हर्म्यनिहम्-मन्मथे हम् that which  
attracts the mind fascinating, charming मन्मथिन् and मन्मथ  
are adjectives to हर्म्यनम्र, विद्यामन्मथं दुर्लभं कश्चिन्तम् (adj to मधु)  
wine, विद्यामं मन्मथि, तर्वा उद्यम्य 'विद्विषितम् made to shake or  
move on account of the breaths of beloveds The lover, was  
drinking wine with his lute from one cup. The breath-  
of the lady produced gentle ripples in the drink in the cup  
which, therefore, is said to have been ren-  
dered tremulous A chivalrous lover either drinks  
in one cup together with his beloved so that the  
reflection of the lady is seen in the cup, or he drinks  
what remains after she has had her draught Cf. Megh I 49,  
'नैवरीदममदमुष्णमधु मद्य प्रमत्तविषयीतादभ्यर्त्तितं तवावधत्तं पदमाश्रम  
नि।' *Uttara. R.* IV 1, विद्विषितम् विद्याम कश्चिन्तम् rendered very  
tremulous कश्चिन्तं पत पत पत part of the causal of कश्चिन्त to shake or  
trouble मन्मथ-हर्म्यनम्र-मन्मथिनी हर्म्यन् the music of excellent lute  
i. e. singing having the accompaniment of lute मन्मथ-हर्म्य (f)  
means a lute or the wire of a lute. Cf. 'मन्मथीर्वा नयनमन्मथिः  
मन्मथिना कश्चिन्तं नृप स्वयमपि हृत्वा मन्मथं विद्विषितम्' *Megh* II 23.  
The particle मन्मथ does not add much to the beauty of the ex-  
pression It appears to have been introduced for the sake  
of metre Kalidasa resorts to such expedients in this poem  
more than once as we shall point out as we go on It is to be  
noted that the poet was not the same master of his metre  
in this his most juvenile work as he is when he becomes  
वृद्ध, or mature in his mind and art मन्मथ-हर्म्यन् which  
inflames or excites passion or love. Instrumental music is  
said to excite the passion of love Cf. 'मन्मथ-हर्म्यन् विद्विषितं  
हर्म्यन् (कृत्वा) उन्मत्तं हर्म्यन् हर्म्यन् मन्मथं विद्विषितं प्रया विद्विषितं  
मन्मथं विद्विषितं हर्म्यन् हर्म्यन् मन्मथं विद्विषितं प्रया विद्विषितं  
मन्मथं विद्विषितं हर्म्यन् हर्म्यन् मन्मथं विद्विषितं प्रया विद्विषितं

**VERSE 4** स्त्रियः कामिनीं निदाम् दमयति. Women alleviate the heat (i.e. effects produced by heat) of their lovers. The other three lines give us the means which are used by women to render nugatory the effects of the summer—heat on their lovers. The idea is that when lovers closely embrace their beloveds and enjoy the fragrance of their hair they do not much mind the heat of the season. Or it may be that the mere sight of the beautiful buttocks and breasts of women and the fragrance of their hair are sufficient to alleviate the heat सद्गुणमयम्—दृग्गणिष्वमयगश्च दुर्गन्धम्वलादामि सहिते (adj to नितम्बचिम्बे) possessing or wearing silk garments and girdles. Kālidasa appears to be very fond of this kind of महाशक्ति वद्वयानि compounds. Many instances of the use of such a compound occur throughout the poem. नितम्बचिम्बे with round or circular buttocks नितम्बा विम्बानीरदे or नितम्बाना विम्बा दे. We may also have नितम्बाश्च त विम्बाश्च. But this will involve a metaphor which we cannot understand here as the adjective सद्गुणमयम् cannot be primarily construed with चिम्बे alone चिम्बे—मयम् means my round or disc like surface नितम्ब पञ्चानितम्ब खीरदया समर—is derived in three ways (१) नितम्बानि नितम्बेन वा—तम्बे गर्भा (२) निभूत तम्बेन कामुके—तमु कदम्बायाम् (३) निदाम् ताम्बेनि सरतसमन्तात्—तम्बे गगना सहागभर्गणे (adj to स्तने) हारा एव गभर्गणानि न सहिते with the breasts possessing ornaments in the form of pearl necklaces सरतस्ते—स्नन्दन सहिते (adj to स्तने) possessing or besmeared with sandal powder. Women wore garlands of pearls on their breasts which were besmeared with sandal-paint. Thus their close embrace became exceedingly cool शिगम्बे with the hair (राहन्ताति रुहा शिगम्बे रुहा those which grow on the head) स्नानस्त्र्यायवामिने—स्तने स्त्र्यायवामिने (स्त्र्यायवामिने) scented with fragrant unguents at the time of bathing कषाय-यम् (स्त्र्यायि कण्टम्-कषु द्विषायाम्) means a fragrant unguent. For the different meanings of the word कषाय see मद्रिनी quoted in the com. Also of कषाय रम भद्रं स्वाङ्गगम निरपेन। नियास (radiation from trees or plants gati) च कषायायाम् मरुतो रोहितोऽयम्। वि० 'कषाय मरुतो रम। गम वस्तुनि नियासे कषायिषु निरपेन।' इति. It is well known that women apply some such unguent as गन्धक कषाय in order to perfume their hair before bathing.

**VERSE 5** निवर्धनीनां चरणे जनस्य चित्तं सममयं क्रियते—The mind of men is made full of the passion of love by the

feet of women possessing large and beautiful buttocks. नितम्बिनी-अतिशयित. नितम्बो यस्याः a woman with large and handsome buttocks समन्मथम्-मन्मथेन सहितम् full of love. नितान्तलाक्षारसरागरञ्जितैः. (adj to चरणे) -नितान्त यथा स्यात्तथा लाक्षारसस्य रागेण रञ्जितैः. deeply tinged with the colour of the lac-dye. रग means either colour or redness. लाक्षारम् (the juice of the lac, a kind of red dye) appears to have been a favourite paint with ladies in ancient days for the decoration of their bodies, especially used for the soles of the feet and lips. It is said to be obtained from the cochineal insect and from the resin of a particular tree Cf 'निष्ठपूनश्चरणोपभोगसुलभो लाक्षारसः केन चित्' *S'ah IV-4*. 'दिव्यस्त्रीणां मचरणलाक्षारागा' *Kir V-23*. सङ्घूर्ण-व्रजि सहिते wearing the anklets This, as I have remarked before, is a favourite compound with Kālidāsa. पदं पदं at every step (as they walked) हंसकृतवृत्तादिभिः imitating the cackling of the swans (इमानां कृतं, नत् अनुकुर्वन्तीति ते). The anklets which the women wore round their feet produced as they walked along, a sound which resembled the warbling of swans Cf K 'तेन कुसुमगन्धेन मधुकरीवाज्यमाना मोतुकतरलाभ्यविस्तरावजानमणिद्वयश्चङ्कागद्वयस्य कलहस्यानि कतिचित्पदानि गम्या.

VERSE 6 पयोधरा नितम्बदेशा च कस्य मन मोत्सुक न प्रकुर्वते whose mind do the breasts and the buttocks not make anxious or eager? The poet means to say that whoever looks at the breasts and buttocks of ladies becomes love-sick. पयोधरा- (धरति इति धरः पयोधर धर पयोधर) breasts Cf for the different meanings of the word, 'पयोधर योयको नाकिंते स्तनेऽपि च। कशेकमपयोः शुभि' मेदिनी. नितम्ब देशा-नितम्बायो देशाः the latter member of the compound has no special meaning. देश is often used after words like कपोल, मन्द, अम, नितम्ब etc without any meaning मोत्सुकम्-Now उत्सुक (adj) means anxious, eager. Cf. 'नत्यं प्रसितामस्ताविशार्थोयुक्त उत्सुक' जमर. But how can we have मोत्सुकम्? Apte in his dictionary gives under उत्सुक a noun such as उत्सुक meaning a longing for, anxious desire, and quotes this same line. Whether Apte has any independent authority to take उत्सुक as a noun and assign it the meaning he has assigned or whether he is led to think that उत्सुक must have been a noun on account of Kālidāsa's use of such a word as मोत्सुकम्, I do not know. But I must admit that the word उत्सुक as a noun does not sound well to me. When उत्सुक is merely an adjective

we can account for the form मासुरुम् by taking उसुरु to have been used in what is known as मासुपानविद्वत्, or in the sense of उसुरुव, or the quality that is denoted by the adjective (उसुवन = उत्तरवन सविन्) उत्सुव is grammatically explained as (1) उद् उद्योग सवति (दु प्रसवययो) सवति दुब् अविपर (2) उद् उद्योग सवति (दु प्रण) चन्दनदूर्वाचिना (यत् प्रसाध) चन्दनद पद्मन चिना besmud with the ointment of sandal पद्म primarily means mud the mud of sandal means the ointment prepared from sandal The reading चन्दनदूर्वाचिना is not good because the quality of coolness (स्निग्ध) cannot be perceived except by a close embrace. The verse describes the breasts and hips of ladies as they appear to the eye of men who are consequently inspired with love स्निग्ध cannot be perceived by the eye while स्निग्ध can Therefore the reading स्निग्ध is to be rejected तुषारगौरीपद्मशङ्ख (यत् प्रसाध) - This in itself contains two adjectives of प्रसाध viz तुषारगौरी and अर्पितशङ्ख शङ्ख - तुषार इव गौरी white as snow The breasts being besmudged with sandal-ointment appeared white - सविन हार देवरा यत् on which were placed excellent necklaces of pearls हविश शङ्खर हारदेवरा - the word शङ्ख coming at the end of a compound denotes the best or the most distinguished of the class of things which are denoted by the word to which it is attached The word तुषारगौरी can also be taken as an alliteration Thus will then make the pearl necklaces white as snow Solve the compound as तुषारगौरी अर्पितशङ्ख तुषार (विना) विना हारशङ्खर यत् But this is not a good way of taking the compound The reading तुषारहविशपद्मशङ्खर does not yield any good meaning For some meaning that we can have from it viz come सहस्रमखरा - हस्र मखरा हस्रमखरा ताभि सविन having golden garlands around them This is much to be desired and is an instance of the poet's favourite सदा हि सदा हि compound चन्द्रमये खरा is another reading which is fully good or perhaps better This gives us the idea of the buttocks having the golden colouring the golden colour of the buttocks of a lady which produces a humming sound as she walks along would move the more to attract the mind of a youth It will be noted that द्रुम प्रवृत्ते has no special purpose to say or does it all any thing to the sense It is put in simply for the sake of metre. Instances like this where Kalidasa appears to



be the slave of his metem, rather than the master of it will now and then crop up in this poem and will be naturally pointed out in their proper places

VERSE 7 This verse describes the effect of heat on women as far as the choice of clothes to be worn is concerned प्रमदा स्तनपुनर्वदर निर्यायन्ति Youthful women put on a light garment on their bosoms प्रमदा लावन्ति प्रमे of her youth (प्रमदा मय इव यत्न प्रमदा According to मयदी प्रमदा means an excellent woman Cf प्रमदा मयदा मय स्त्रियामुत्तमयोपिनि' तन्वद्वन्द्वन्त व तन्वद्वन्द्वन्त व a light garment मयद्वन्द्वन्त निर्यायन्ति मयद्वन्द्वन्त वा मयद्वन्द्वन्त निर्यायन्ति मयद्वन्द्वन्त यामाना—(aditya) the joints of the body of whom are covered with oil are full of perspiration that has arisen It is a well known fact that perspiration accumulates in such joints of the body as the armpits etc मयद्वन्द्वन्त वामानि निर्यायन्ति casting a light now (in summer) the heavy garments वामान (n) means a garment When the heat of the season begins to be felt women leave their heavy and thick garments and use light ones such as वादर मयद्वन्द्वन्त वद्वन्द्वन्त—वद्वन्त मयदा वामान् vj to प्रमदा having protuberant breasts This is a sign of femininity मयद्वन्द्वन्त—यौवनेन मयद्वन्त (aditya) (woman) possessed of youth This adjective leads us to believe that the word मयदा has been used here in the sense of womanhood and not in the sense only स्तनेषु वा वद्वन्द्वन्त for a good reason The poet is pretty in saying that women wear white garments until it becomes too hot and says that people give up wearing gold ornaments in this season and begin to wear white ones It is a common thing to make the cooling in any way acceptable We have been told in line 2 that women give up the use of heavy garments and to suit this the way of writing that we require मयद्वन्द्वन्त

that Love is awakened like a king who is made to awake in the morning by the verses of birds and sounds of music. The real उद्देश according to the way adopted above lies in प्रबोधने इति i.e. love is, as it were, being made to awake. The phenomenon of love arising in the heart of men by the things described in the first three lines is poetically fancied to be the awakening of love. There is also another way of construing the sentence ममय सुप्त इव प्रबोध्यत Love is made to awake like a person who is asleep. This does not appear to be a happy construction. According to this way the three things described in the first three lines which are quite appropriate as far as the awakening of love is concerned do not construe properly when we have to wake up a man who is asleep. I do not understand how a man who is asleep can be made to awake by महारज्यजनमण्डपगणानि, as he can by music, for example played outside his room as they used to do in former days when they wanted to wake up a king. It will not do to say that the resemblance lies only in the quality of समर and that the means used for the awakening of love are proper to love only in that not to be construed with मत्त because there is no charm in only having a plain restricted simile in सुप्त इव. Besides according to the second interpretation the adjective मय has to be understood as a noun i.e. in the sense of a man who is asleep or a word like दह्य has to be supplied. This is a weak point in itself. Hence I prefer to take the line in the first way taken above. प्रबोध्यत (passive of the causal of प्र+बुध्) is made to awake the things described in the three preceding lines being the causes of awakening i.e. the reading विषयवत् is equally good and is explained exactly in the same way as above. We have adopted प्रबोध्यत because we think that प्र+बुध् is used more often than वि+बुध् in the sense of getting up from sleep though the latter is not uncommon. Cf. महाभारत मयस्य प्रबुद्ध इति ११११, प्रबोधयत्यर्थं स्व मय ११११, ११११ प्रबुद्ध इव मय ११११, विषयितम्य पतिरा यवानी एव ११११-११, वामिन्द प्रवय मयाभु दिवायरी य विनिर्दिश्यते ११११-११. The reading प्रवयत is also good. It is passive of प्र+बुध् and in sense is awakened. With this reading the things described in the first three lines would be the

subjects that awaken love सचन्द्रनाम्नव्यजनाद्भानि—चन्द्रनयनं सद्यः  
चन्द्रनाम्नु तत्र सहितं सचन्द्रनाम्नं, तत्र व्यजनं च व्यजनं, तस्मान् उद्भवं येषां त  
सचन्द्रं दृष्ट्वा ते च अनित्याश्च ते—with breezes arising from the fan  
charged with water mixed with sandal powder व्यजनं a fan  
(वीज्यते अनेन) अनिल breeze (आनिले अनन अनुप्राणनं) मृगयति स्वनमण्डलानि,  
हारयादृशि महिषानि महागन्धानि, नानि च स्वनमण्डलानि च महागन्धानि स्वनमण्डलानि,  
तेषां अर्पणं with embraces [ lit. offers ] of round breasts wear-  
ing slender necklaces of pearls हाग्यति—the word यति is  
generally found at the end of a compound after—words  
meaning a body and gives the look the meaning of  
slender thin or slim Cf. ‘त गच्छेत्सपथमनी मग्नाद्दयति Ku  
V 85 Some such meaning must also be understood in  
the present case So हाग्यति—यति यति इव means a necklace  
that is slender, not unshapely or unmanly स्वनमण्डलानि (The  
word मण्डल is used here in the same sense that चन्द्र is used  
in नितम्बविषये of verse 4 supra ) ननाना मण्डलानि the orbs of  
breasts अर्पणं—from अर्प with offers i. e. embraces I pa a-  
phrases it as ‘अर्पणं शान्तो गसिप्रदानैरिष्य सुवदसीरासालि गीतनिर्वहने—  
वदक्या कारुण्यं, नाभिं सहितं यद् गीतं तस्य निर्वहने, or वदक्या सहितं यद्  
कारुण्यं गीतं तस्य निर्वहने with the sounds of singing accompanied  
by the low sweet notes of a lute वदसी=a lute कारुण्यं—ली  
(f) a low, sweet tone ‘शान्तली तु कच्छे मम मर Cf. अन्वद्वयप्रथमशाली  
विहसितम् Uttara R III

VERSE 9 मितदुःस्वप्नु—मित्रदुःस्वप्नु—in white mists The man-  
sions were white because they were having a bath in the  
refulgent moon light निगम्य at night उमर (मन्त्रेयादिना मन्त्र-  
प्रसन्नानि (मन्त्रं यथा स्वात् नरा प्रसन्नानि) मन्त्रानि नियन्त्रणं विर विरोच्य  
(the moon) becoming eager or love sick looked (lit. having  
looked) without any impediment for a long time at the  
faces of women which (f) (2) were sleeping quite at ease  
The adjective मन्त्रप्रसन्नानि as applied to faces does not sound  
well The (f) (1) were sleeping at ease and not then (f) (2)  
नियन्त्रणम्—निगम्य वृत्तानां वृत्तिम् वृत्तानि यथा यत्नानां in a way which  
had no restraint The women were enjoying a sound and  
pleasant sleep and hence the moon could look at their faces  
for a long time without any restraint Were the ladies to  
know that their faces were observed by the love-sick moon  
they would have got abashed and not allowed him to do  
so The adjective मुखममुद्गानि gives the reason why the moon  
was allowed to look at the faces without any

gives the reason why the moon looked at the faces of the ladies for a long time. The moon became very eager or love sick and hence he could not but direct his eyes towards the beautiful faces of the ladies that had inspired him with the love longing चन्द्रया निशाभयं त्रिव पश्यन् यानि—The moon turns pale in the morning as if through shame. The phenomenon of the moon becoming pale in the morning is perfectly fancied to be due to the sense of shame felt by the moon. Why the moon felt ashamed can be accounted for in two ways. The moon it appears realised in the morning that he had done an improper thing in looking for a long time at the faces of the wives of others and becoming love sick about them. This brought on a sense of shame with the result that he became pale. We can also say that the moon got abashed when he saw the निःकरङ्कमय of the ladies and knowing himself to be मरुतः he felt abashed. This scarcely agrees with his उन्मुख which generally means the longing of a love sick lover निशाभय at the end of the night i.e. in the morning निशा 'night comes from (ज्ञा तदुत्पत्ते) to lessen' and means निरा देयति तदुत्पत्ति व्यापारान्. Cf. निशा निर्गतिर्नि रात्रिस्त्रियामाश्रयः शया" इमं क्षय destruction or end from नि क्षय. The reading नूनं भूशम् for निर्वन्त्रणम् is not good. भूशम् yields no good sense and नूनम् is superfluous in view of the fact that we already have इव in the last line to show us the उन्मा contained in the verse. The moon is sometimes depicted as playing the part of a stealthy lover. Cf. ह रात्रिणि त्वमसि गविरुम्भ भाषा न्न निशाभय एति मन्वि दृक्निनीतम् । जालानरण मम वासः प्रसिद्ध आणीतम् नृपानि किं कुलधम न्व ५ । १७

VI. SL. 10. महीं प्रवादितिन्द्रिन्द्रमात्रं न गच्छन् The earth can not even so much as be seen by travellers. Travellers had no room left to look at the hateful earth and sympathise with her probably because their own heart was already burnt by the fire of the separation from their beloveds. Sanskrit poets are very fond of describing travellers as hopelessly suffering from the pangs of separation when they go on touring leaving their wives at home. महीं comes from मह इलायाम मयान इदं सा महीं. मयाना—मयान—only १७ महीं—अमयप्रसो वाच्य न्न उद्वेगं मयानं यस्या सा—possessing a column of smoke thrown or tossed up by the unbearable wind. The phenomenon of a violent gust of wind throwing up a column of

dust is too common to require any further explanation उद्धत (from उद् + कृ to send up) is thrown up मग्नमय a circular mass of dust प्रचण्डमय दिवा—प्रचण्डशामा मयः, मयः मयः, नन नादिना—(the sun) heated by the heat of the fire (the sun). It is not good to take the adjective प्रचण्ड as a qualification of मय as is done by G. because in the very first verse of this poem we have been told that मय in this sense is प्रचण्ड नादिना past passive part of the causal of कृ to heat शिरा—मानस—शिराणा विषय मयः मयः तेन दग्धानि मानसानि येषाम् ते—only to शरामिभ—Whose mind are burnt by the fire in the form of the inspiration of them below is

VERSE 11 मया विस्त्राज्जनमन्निभ मय विस्त्राज्जनमन्निभ मयान्तरे प्रधाविता—the deer looking at the sky resembling scattered collyrium (मानस) another forest thinking the sky to be water. What happened was this. The deer were extremely heated by the terrible heat and got very thirsty. They looked at the sky and saw that it was dark like water because the sky looked like scattered collyrium being overcast with clouds. They therefore ran to another forest where the sky appeared to touch the ground at the horizon and where they expected to find water. I do not think that this verse describes the phenomenon of the mirage (मग्नमय or मग्नमयिनी), as a careless reader is likely to suppose on account of the description of the running of the deer after the water which was the creation of their brains. Because we have been told definitely that the sky looked like scattered collyrium and hence it was mistaken for water. This is possible because water in some places appears dark. We know from experience that the mirage does not present a dark appearance विस्त्राज्जनमन्निभ मय—मिथ च नत् उज्ज्वलच तेन मन्निभम the sky resembling collyrium that is scattered. In order that the sky may present an appearance resembling scattered collyrium we have to suppose that the sky was overcast by clouds. The poet has used this same simile in two places more in this poem (II 2 III 5) a comparison with which also leads us to the same conclusion. How the sky came to be overcast by clouds in this hot season we cannot definitely say. But we know that even in the hot season the sky sometimes becomes full of clouds and if no rain follows this phenomenon the heat

of the season is doubly increased. Such an occurrence appears to have been alluded to by the poet in this verse. सनिभ words such as निभ सकाश, नीकाश coming at the end of compounds have the meaning of similar, resembling. Cf. स्यन्स्यन् तर्प : निभसकाशनीकाशनीकाशोपमादिव । स्यन् नभस ( २ ) शब्द ( १ ) नभसे मैत्रे from नभ-चन्द्राने ( २ ) न वभर्त्तानि नभ-नभ नभसाम् ( Cf. the meaning of नभस ( १ ) नभस ) ' नभो ' रगिनि नभा मध आवा न पतद्ग्रह । प्राण मृणाक्षम न ववाम न नभा मृते । " निभ 'मान्तर' नन्तु वनवनान्तर नभिमते in another forest प्रमादित used in in active sense. भृशम् extremely. मन्या तृषा परिश्रुतवादे — ( परिश्रुतवा न न ) ( the deer ) whose palates had become dry or parched up with excessive thirst नृषा instead of नृष ( नृष न नृष ) The word for thirst is either नृष or नृषा Cf. ' नृषा ' नृषा सम पिबति सन्ति जीनमधुम् Bh III 19 अरु past part. from नृष to become dry or parched up. नायमिनि expand this into नृष नभ नायमिनि मन्त्रा or नृषा thanking the sky to be water इति : used in the sense of ' as ' or ' in the capacity of ' The deer look ed at the sky in the capacity of water. Cf for the various meanings of इति, ' इति ' ग्रन्थ साक्षिभ्य विवधानियम मन् । हन्त प्रसाप्रत्यन प्रसाप वराण । वदमर्थ ममार्थ म्याव हमादि

VFPSI 12 विलम्बवत्य प्रमद्विना मनामि सस्मिन्नाजिह्वीयति स्य निह्वसन्ति कुपन् Coquettish woman at one's kindle love in the mind of those who come in contact with them by their glances a compared by a smile Sanskrit poets have taken great delight in depicting the power of the side glances of a lady and of her smiles to wound the heart of a sentimental lover and some of the beautiful verses in Sanskrit erotic poetry deal with the कलाप of women. विलम्बवत्य विनाम विश्रुत यामा ता विनाम—coquetry, famine gesture—which indicate the amorous sentiment in the heart. It is thus defined ' यो वदनामन्त्रगते विकारा गवामन गने विश्रुतनाशे । नानाविधाकुतचम हनिष पराङ्मुख वृत्त्यमर्थ विनास । प्रमद्विनाम of those who come in contact with the coquettish ladies ( प्रमद्व विश्रुते यामा नम ) Whoever came in contact with these coquettes became enamoured of them on account of their magnetic side glances. The reading प्रमादित is also good. It would mean that ladies with their side-glances began to capture the heart of those poor travellers who were helpless on account of their being away from their beloveds and hence easy of capture. सस्मिन् विश्रुते विश्रुते मद्विनाम विश्रुते न कति कीलक न दे—with glances which were crooked and which

were accompanied by a smile. The crooked glance of a lady is sufficiently powerful in itself but when it gets the smile for its help mate its power knows no bounds *सद्यु* (adv.) quickly 'अथ गीष्म ऋग्नि इव निमग्नं द्रुतम् । मुखं चपटं कृष्णं सविस्मयितमाद्यु च ॥' *सम*. अनङ्गमर्दीयनं kindling of love Cupid, or the God of love, is known as अनङ्ग the bodiless one, because he was burnt to ashes by Siva with the fire of his third eye on the forehead when Cupid tried to swerve his mind from its equanimity and inspire it with love for Pārvatī in order that a child may be born of Siva and Pārvatī which was to deliver the gods from the demon, Taraka. This story is given in Kālidāsa's *Kuśa* especially 'सोऽयं प्रभा मह्य मह्यनि यवद्विन्दे मह्यं चरन्ति । कश्चन वलिर्भवेन्नरजन्मा भगवानशेष मह्यं चकार ॥' III 72. सविस्मय विस्मयेण सहितं adj. to *गीर्म्भि*. (the glances) which were accompanied by amorous movements. विस्मय is thus defined 'कृतं स्मितं च कुसुमावलीनादिशोभा सद्दर्शनं च मह्यं च विमण्डनं । आम्बिजं ज्ञान्त्वचनं दयनं मयीभिनिष्कारणस्त्वितयनेन च विभ्रमः स्यात् ॥'. यथा प्रदोषा शशिचाकध्रुवणा like evenings possessing the beautiful ornament in the form of the moon'. Construe यथा प्रदोष अनङ्गमर्दीयनं कृतेन यथा विष्मयवय अनङ्गमर्दीयनं कृतेन. शशिचाकध्रुवणा is to be construed with both विष्मयवय and प्रदोष and the compound is to be dissolved in two ways accordingly: शशी इव चाकशि ध्रुवणानि यामां ता विष्मयवय—Cockfish women wearing ornaments as beautiful as the moon शशी इव चाकध्रुवणं येषां ते प्रदोषा—evenings possessing the moon for their excellent ornament प्रदोष (from *दृष*) evening प्रदोषा-प्रदोषाया or प्रदोष्या प्रदोषा यस्मिन्. Here a question arises as to how are विष्मयवय (*f.*) compared to प्रदोष (*m.*) in short how is it that a feminine *उपमेय* has a masculine *उपमेय*? The technical fault that arises in cases like these where उपमान and उपमेय are of different genders is known as *भग्नप्रक्रमत्वम्* or violation of uniformity e. g. 'विन्दन्त्यामि च्युतेऽपि कश्चि विदमन्त्यवयमे'. Here the common property is *च्युत* and the word *च्युत* properly goes with उपमेय. When we take it with उपमान we have to change the gender of *च्युत* and say यथा विन्दन्त्यमं च्युतं यथा च्युतेऽपि. Here भग्नप्रक्रमत्व properly occurs. But in those cases where, in spite of the difference of gender between उपमान and उपमेय, the word showing the common property does not undergo any change e. g. 'प्रमदा इव कामदा यथा', or the word showing the common property is a verb which can, without any change, be construed both with उपमान and उपमेय.

e.g. 'स्निग्धं गच्छति वृद्धायम्', no such fault arises. In the present case the common property on which उपमा is based is चन्द्र-सन्दीपन कृत्त' which requires no change when we connect it with उपमान and उपमेय. The allusive प्रशिक्षाकृषणा of comparison goes both ways निगमन and प्रदाता without any change. So the fault मध्यमकृत्य does not arise here and the simile is perfectly correct. The discussion occurs in Kavya Prakāśha V 56 which the cautious student is recommended to read.

VERSE 15. This and the following few verses describe the effect of the terrible heat on the lower animals. The heat makes them forget their natural animosity and go to a common place where they do not think of killing each other. Such pairs as the serpent and the peacock, the lion and the elephant and the serpent and the frog which are known for their natural antipathy towards each other are described as forgetting their nature through the effects of heat. There appears to be some confusion in the arrangement of the verses here. Symmetry requires the verses to come in the following order 13 and 16, 14 and 15, 18 and 20, because each of these three groups of two would then refer to a pair of naturally antagonistic animals referred to above. This becomes clear when one reads the verses themselves कर्णी मयूख्यं तत्र निविवदिति—The serpent sits under the shade of the peacock. The peacock and the serpent are known as natural enemies. कर्ण—(कर्णा अत्य-जलपि) a serpent कर्ण-गता the expanded hood of a cobra or a serpent तत्र primarily means the lower part the part underneath the bottom. Cf. व्याख्यानं वदन्तिस्त्वग्रे वन समस्यन्दन S D p 14. Hence it comes to mean the ground under an object or the shelter afforded by that object, here the word means shelter तत्र मयूख्यं दूरं विनश्वरं—going with कर्णी—extremely heated by the rays of the sun. Cf. line I Verse II above मयूख्यं तत्र. Cf. विष्णु-समस्यन्दनोऽग्निबुध्निभूषणः । वनं तत्र मर्गं च स्त्री पुंस्यर्गं विनि स्त्रियाम्' ।। अत्र पक्षि तपशीर्षमि विजयमानं being burnt or scorched on the way by the heated dust. How the heated dust in this season burns the foot of a person when he has to walk bare footed along the streets of such a 'dust rich city' as Poona can only be understood by those who possess that painful experience. All the line goes to tell in the case of व्याख्यान—with his face turned downwards ( तत्र मयूख्यं तत्र ) व्याख्यान is also a good



reaching and means with its hood bent down निहन्ति निष्ठा गति  
 गत which was moving in a crooked fashion 'This is the  
 natural motion of the serpent मदः समन् breathing or panting  
 on and on. Cf 'बुद्धं पुन पुन शयनार्थमवसृज्य समा । समः'. The  
 serpent was breathing repeatedly on account of the heat.  
 This expression is again applied to the lion in the next  
 verse

separable from it. The प्रसर्पण or the coming of प्र at the beginning of the compound is to be accounted for by putting this word in what is known as the आहिताग्न्यादि सङ्निगण. This is a list of words in which the latter member of the compound optionally comes in first and the list being not complete only a few specimens being given one can add more words to it if one likes. This rule however is applicable to बहुव्रीहि compounds only but we have to stretch it to नपुंसक compounds also. Kāṇḍaśā has used a similar expression in his *Sāhitya-dū* let IV p. 119 'प्रप्रश्नं मम अप्रहस्ता-  
 ८ पुण्यभाजनम्' on which गणनभट्ट 1 marks 'वाप्रश्नश्चासौ हस्तश्चानि समाना-  
 धिपक्षेण विज्ञाप्यमानमास इत्येवमविवक्षितं' इति लक्षणा । उक्तं च वामनन-हस्ताप्रश्नश्चो-  
 त्था गणनशिलाभ्याम्भ्याम् इति । न च अप्रहस्त इति अग्लण्ड एव इत्या-  
 हस्ताप्रश्नश्च इत्याह । अपरं तु हस्तस्याप्रश्निष्व विवृताप्रश्नस्याहिताग्न्यादिपदानां पूर्व-  
 निपातमाह । This reasoning is also applicable to प्रप्रसर *praprasa* 118  
*praprasa* 118. Also of 'त्वाप्रहस्तं मकुटीकृतं' इति समपयन्ती स्पष्टिकाभ्याम्भ-  
 ्याम् *Am-1* where मनीनाथ comments as 'अप्रश्नासौ हस्तश्चानि समाना-  
 धिपक्षेणमास' (and *Kir* V 9) and मनीनाथ's comment on it. All  
 this leads us to believe that (1) above is preferable.

by the rays of the sun. They drank a few drops of water that they could get, but this only served to heighten their thirst and made them long for water the more. Being no longer master of themselves through thirst and heat, they lost all fear of the lion.

VERSE 16 कडापिन मदीपर्वनिन मेगिन न द्रन्ति—The peacocks do not kill the serpent that is lying near (them). कडापिन—कडाप विद्यत यथा ने—कडाप the plumage of a peacock) peacocks मेगिनम् a serpent (मग = the expanded hood of a snake विद्यते यस्य नमः). मदीपर्वनिनम्—मदीपर्वनेन—अमी नमः मदीपर्व दृग्निर्गले मदीपर्विणि कडापशरीरवन्तम्—(going with कडापिन) whose bodies and minds were wearied by the rays of the sun, which (rays) were almost like fires that were being sacrificed to मदीपर्व one who directs people to activity, the stimulator, the sun (सुवर्गि अमी). In the Rig-Veda there are five solar deities which represent various aspects of the activity of the sun. मदीपर्व is one of them and he represents the sun's quickening activity. To this deity is addressed the famous stanza in Gayatri metre which every Brahmin repeats, or is expected to repeat morning and evening at the time of his मदीपर्वद्वय दृग्निर्गले—दृग्निर्गले अमवयव, दृग्निर्गले दृग्निर्गले—Fires in which offerings of ghee etc are being poured become very fierce. The rays of the sun were almost like such fires. The terminations कदा दम्भ and दृग्निर्गले are added on to words in the sense of 'almost equal to' 'a little less than' e.g. ईदृशे विद्वान् विद्वन्महर्षि, विद्वन्महर्षि, विद्वन्महर्षि (Of Pāṇini's 1-2-22 ईदृशमन्त्रं कदादम्भमन्त्रेण, दृग्निर्गले वन्तम्—दृग्निर्गले दृग्निर्गले कदादम्भं नमः नमः ॥ १० कदापिन) दृग्निर्गले दृग्निर्गले—tired कदादम्भं विद्वन्महर्षिन् qualifying मदीपर्व—who had entered its mouth in the circles of their flatness विद्वन्महर्षि (expected to enter) मदीपर्व. In verse 13 we are told that the serpent fearlessly sits under the shelter of the peacock. In this verse we see that though the serpent has grown audacious enough to run its head into the very plumage of the peacock the peacock has no mind to eat it up. Such is the effect of heat.



VERSE 18. भेरुः तृपितस्य भोगिनः कणावयवस्य तदे निरीडयति—The

frog sits under the shelter of the umbrella in the form of the expanded hood of the thirsty serpent. कणा एव आतप्यं नम्र, आतप्यम् an umbrella (आतपात् तप्यते इति) Cf गार्ग्यं स्वस्म्यभृतदण्ड-मिवान्ध्रम् 'Suk. V.-6 तदे विदे note under verse 13 supra. तत्रानग-नुमतिना विवस्वता अमितपितः oppressed by the sun possessing a glare of extremely hot rays बुविशयेन तीव्रा तीव्रम्, ते च जंशवश्च उग्रवः, जंश माया, मा विद्यते यस्य तेन विवस्वति the sun (विविशं वस्ते-जायता दयति-ः विविशं गमि-विव धम्यास्मिनि). मयङ्मुनीयामस्य उग्रतय jumping out from the lake containing muddy water. पङ्केन सहित मयङ्मु-दृष्टं तत्र यम्. Here we have to suppose that this lake is different from the one described in the last verse, for that lake has not a drop of water in it. उग्रतय-ugranta from उग्र-उग्रते with उ to jump or leap The frog jumped from the lake and took shelter under the expanded hood of the serpent. We do not know why the frog should jump out of the lake which possessed some water at least. The poet probably makes it leap out for purposes of his description, or the water got very hot on account of the heat making it impossible for the frog to remain inside.

VERSE 19. गृहेण मरुमन्दविमर्दस्त्वम् इत्यम् The elephants have made the lake possess thick mud on account of their fight. Elephants began to fight with one another in the lake with the result that the mud in the lake became thick and clogged by their trampling मरुविमर्दस्त्वम्=मरु विमर्देन स्त्वम्: तस्मिन् on which the mud was thick on account of the fight. This compound does not appear to be regular We rather expect विमर्दमन्दस्त्वम्, विमर्द from वि+मृ. Fight Cf 'विमर्दना ३ विमर्दने' Ullier's V. p 140 स्त्वम् mud from स्तृ-स्तृति to make a bed noise Cf 'विमृष्टम् तस्मात् पङ्कज्या शतहस्तम्' अमर. The ord. adjectives of the lake also show the havoc that has been wrought in the lake by the fight of the elephants. The houses have been rooted out, the fish have all died and the Sarasa birds have flown away through fear. मयङ्मुनामेषमुनाद शतकम् (adj to मरु) मयङ्मुनामि जंशतामि मयङ्मुना अमर्यामि यमद नत् from which all the clusters of lotus—stalks were completely rooted out मयङ्मुनाम उग्रतयि मयङ्मुनामि, मयङ्मु-म the thorough state of a lotus Cf 'मुनामं मयङ्मु-जंश-पुनःपुनः विमर्द' मेदिनी. शतकम् (adj) a multitud. विमर्दस्त्वम् (adj to मरु) विमर्द मरु इति न न in which the fish were dead विमर्द p. p. of

वि + पृ to di : दूत-सम्-भिताश्च न साक्षात् भविताम्, दूता भविताम्  
 यस्मात्—from which the terrified Srook birds have flown  
 away परस्परैर्विद्वन्सङ्गः (adj) to गतः )-परस्परं उद्दिष्टाय महने-  
 gathered together for fighting with one another.

VERSE 20 This verse really ought to have followed  
 verse 18 which tells us that the frog leaps out from the  
 lake into the under the shelter of the hood of a serpent;  
 for here we are told that the serpent has no power to  
 kill the frogs which are his natural food वृषाङ्कः कर्णी  
 मण्डूकं न हन्ति—The serpent oppressed by thirst does not  
 kill the multitude of frogs मण्डूकः a frog (मण्डूकं जल  
 शयम्) (1) भवेत् मण्डूकव्यामशादुद्भूतदरा इव रविप्रभाद्रिज्जगिरेमणिप्रम  
 र्ति प्रभा, वरा उद्दिष्टा गिरेमणि प्रभा यस्य—the luster of whose head—  
 jewel was ablaze (made its appearance) on account of the  
 the luster of the sun The serpent is said to possess a  
 valuable jewel on his head This jewel shone forth re-  
 splendent on account of the rays of the sun falling on it  
 Probably the jewel belonged to the स्वरात्मयणि class which  
 emits flames when touched by the rays of the sun  
 विगैर्जिह्वाद्द्वयरीदमाह्वय-विगैर् यः जिह्वाद्द्वय तन ईदः मानः येन-  
 (adj to कर्णी) who has licked up or swallowed the wind  
 with the couple of his tremulous tongues ईद from लि to  
 lick The serpent is said to feed on wind (1) हिमाद्रयमय-  
 न्मलम्पशन धारा मरुः स्निग्ध-व्यालानाम् । Bh III 97 The serpent  
 also possesses a pair of tongues How he came to possess  
 two tongues is explained as follows The sage कश्यप had  
 two wives विना the mother of गरुड and अरु- and रुद्र the  
 mother of all the nagas or serpents A dispute arose  
 between विना and रुद्र about the claim of the house उच्चैः भवम्  
 in which विना was defeated and became a slave of रुद्र गरुड  
 in order to purchase the freedom of his mother brought down  
 to earth from heaven a pitcher of अमृत and gave it over to रुद्र  
 and her sons who placed it on a collection of वन grass In the  
 meanwhile managed in his usual cunning fashion, to  
 poison the pitcher lest serpents would be immortal by tast-  
 ing the celestial beverage The serpents were greatly  
 disappointed at the mysterious appearance of the pitcher  
 and began to lick the वन grass with a vain hope that a  
 few drops had fallen on them This resulted in

their tongues being cut in twain and from that time serpents have a pair of tongues. विकृष्टिसंयोगात्—विषं यन्नि-  
 श्रुतमिदं वाच्यं—(adj to कर्मा) tormented by the heat of the  
 sun, the fire and poison. The fire probably was the वनवाह  
 (वग्ना) or the forest-conflagration or the fire emitted by  
 the head-jewel of the serpent. The poison was the poison  
 of the serpent in its fangs. On account of heat its own  
 poison began to torment the serpent.

VERSE 21 दृष्टाकृतं जट गवेवमाग मदिर्षीकृतं जटिगजगम् नि ह्वम्—  
 A herd of female-buffaloes, oppressed with thirst and  
 searching for water has issued forth from a mountain-cave.  
 गवेवमागम् present part. from गवेव to search for (गवेवने-गवेवनि)  
 qualifying मदिर्षीकृतम् and having जटम् for its object कृतम्  
 a herd or collection. गुह्यम् a cave or cavern Cf. कौर्मर्षीकृतम्  
 विषं Raghū II 26 निवृत्तम् used in an active sense. मदिर्षीकृतम्  
 वक्त्रममुदम्—वेत्तु संहिता लाटा मकुनदाटा, तथा लावनानि वक्त्रममुदम्  
 (going with मदिर्षीकृतम्) the cavities (मुदम्) of the mouth  
 of which (herd) were covered with saliva and foam. विनिमृता-  
 लोहितजिह्वम्—विनिमृता ज (मन्मदा) लोहितं जिह्वं वक्त्रं—the tongues  
 of which (herd) had come out of their mouth—the tongues  
 that were red on all sides. This is a very vivid description  
 of wild buffaloes going in search of water. As they ran  
 about here and there their tongues came out of their mouths  
 which were full of saliva and foam उन्मुक्तम्—उन्मुक्तं दृष्टानि वक्त्रं  
 the faces of which (herd) were turned upwards. In solving  
 these compounds I have used the plural of such word as मुखं  
 etc. because a number of buffaloes are spoken of though  
 the compound as such qualifies a noun (कृतम्) which is singu-  
 lar and which expresses a collection.

here has no special meaning, or it may, ~~वि~~=~~द~~ place  
 region or ground in general. In this sense वनोद्गम and  
 to have been used many times in literature. It is there-  
 fore better to take वनान्ता = the regions of forests than  
 'the skirts of forests.' Cf. दशम्या वनान्त 'Uttar R II—27  
 निरुपनि from निरुप, पटुता—प्रगेहा—निरुपयन् पटु वनान्ता च अर्ध-  
 वनम्, तस्य दण्डेन उन्मुखा मण्यार्थं प्रगेहा यत्ते-~~न~~ द्यो to वनान्ता—in  
 which the sprouts of grass re-burnt by the heat of the excess-  
 ively violent forest—conflagration वनम् extremely terrible  
 दण्डेन—conflagration (दण्डः) पटुता part part part from  
 पटुता to in दण्डेन grass. I remember the verse where I first  
 came across with this word in Sanskrit literature when  
 as a little boy I learnt the second canto of Raghava, 'गङ्गाधरा  
 वनान्तिदग्धः संनिष्ठाऽप्यग्निविशेन।' II-20. प्राणः अस्त्रोत्त  
 श्लो 1 'अथ गङ्गाधरान्निष्ठाऽपि दग्धेन मनोव्याकुलाः प्राणिमोक्षिणश्च' K. V. 60  
 'अथ दग्धः दग्धः प्रविष्टः प्राणः' 'Uttar R II—3. प्राणदग्धः दग्धः  
 'दग्धः'. In reading दग्धः means the sprouts of ~~वन~~  
 or ~~वन~~ (मन्त्रम् or दग्धम्) in a grain in general crops).  
 दग्धः is better because there are no con-sprouts in  
 this sense. Grass sprouts are possible on account of  
 दग्धः that has just gone by वनम् वनम्—वनम् दग्धः दग्धः  
 वनम् दग्धः दग्धः दग्धः दग्धः दग्धः (a) to वनान्ता) in which  
 the all but dry leaves were thrown up by the force of the  
 wind वनम् violent hurricanes मेघदग्धः—मन्त्रः



[illegible]

Of 'प्रवृत्तिरुत्पद्यमानां विरुच्यते' ॥ २३ ॥ अत्र, 'वृत्ति' past passive form used to make haste used as an adverb modifying 'विरुच्यते'. प्रवृत्ति-वेग (adv. to 'विरुच्यते')—प्रवेद्योगो वनम् नम्य वेगं तेन उद्भूत वेगं यस्मिन् तेन in which speed is produced by the force of the violent wind. The fire began to spread rapidly on account the impetus to spread being given to it by the speedy or violent wind. It is a well known fact that fire spreads apace if helped by the wind. उद्भूत is also a good reading. It means 'accelerated'. Here we have to suppose that fire was already spreading rapidly but its rapidity was accelerated by the strong current of the violent wind. 'विरुच्यते-वृत्ति-वेग' विरुच्यते न विरुच्यते, लक्ष्मी अश्रागि लक्ष्मी, 'विरुच्यते' लक्ष्मी च, तथा आलिङ्गने दशकं तन—  
 अर्जुनो वारुच्यते—deeply engaged in embracing the tops of creepers and branches of trees. The tops and branches are especially mentioned because they first come in contact with fire and catch it. The fire is represented as embracing these with a view to make them his own. विरुच्यते a branch (विरुच्यते पति विरुच्यते वा). G. reads 'विरुच्यते' and translates 'trees on the banks'. This is wrong. विरुच्यते never means 'tree'. The word for a tree is विरुच्यते, न does not give any sensible meaning. What bank is meant? व्याहृत is here used in the sense of 'intently engaged in,' 'busy with.' Cf. 'अश्रागि ते विरुच्यते तु मे विरुच्यते' ॥ २३ ॥ Megh II—22.

VERSE 25 This verse describes the forest-conflagration in its various aspects. शान्त्यग्ने रंवाग्निं समर्प्य न्यवपि—The forest conflagration offering to the side (of the forest) makes the collection of beasts in it fatigued. शान्त्यग्ने रंवाग्निं दशकं forest—fire, दशकं = (1) wood forest (2) forest-conflagration. We here take दश in the former sense. दश has also the same meaning as दश. It is to be noted that both दश and दश either singly or with the addition of being such word as अग्नि or अश्रागि mean 'forest conflagration'. When we have such a word as दशकं or दशकं we have to understand दश or दश which really means forest conflagration in the sense of forest only. This is done according to the maxim विरुच्यते वाग्निं वदन्ति विरुच्यते वाग्निं वदन्ति (विषय-वदन्ति वाग्निं वदन्ति) = वाग्निं वाग्निं दशकं वाग्निं दशकं वाग्निं दशकं. It is better to take दश in the sense of beasts because we then get the idea that all beasts are collected by the

fire गणवति causal of गण गणति to become fatigued (बासि) पवनवृद्ध (गन्) पवनाना इत्यु विनक्ति (The conflagration) increased by the wind resounds in the valleys of the mountains जनति is to be preferred to the simple जनति because what is meant to be brought to the notice of the reader is the noise of the fire when, being increased by the wind it burns in the valleys पवनवद्ध-पवनवद्ध पन्निनाद (सन्) शास्त्रान्तरा र्नापु मृगति—It burns with loud noise in natural spots of ground possessing div. bamboos पन्निनाद पद निनाद यस्य whose noise is loud (द्यु to दनादि) शास्त्र-अन्तर-द्वारा यथा नाम, ताव स्थाने नाम in natural spots of ground—the bamboos in which were ह्य स्थाने means a natural spot of ground unwrought by the hand of man (Cf Bh III 79 अथाग्रन्दमसिचयस्तज्जगती रसो वनान्स्थली, 'समदु मसिच कुना स्थली' Ku IV 4 G curiously translate गण by (artificial) grounds which is exactly what the word does not mean Cf 'स्थली अहविद्या । हविद्या स्थली । एत नृपयनाधारणम्' R māsā 12 on *Amara* II 15 नृणमये क्षणत लब्धवृद्धि प्रसगति—(The fire) spreads being increased in a moment in the midst of the grass नृणमय-नृणाणा मयम् तस्मिन् गण वद्धि यन स लब्धवृद्धि—which has obtained augmentation i. e. is increased क्षणत—The instrumental is used according to अपवग वृत्तात् *Pāṇini* II 36 The instrumental is used with words expressive of time or place when the accomplishment of the desired object is meant to be expressed *Apte's Guide* §53

VERSE 26 द्रुमाणा कातरपु वनरगाण मृगति—(The fire) shines as bright as gold in the hollows of trees एत—एत the hollow of a tree Cf 'नीराता पुरगमकोटिद्वयवृक्षगणनन्नामय' *Suk* I 14 वनर गौर-वनरनिव गौर as bright as gold शास्त्रार्थिना वनपु वृक्षान् द्व जात (going आसि) as if grown many i. e. greatly increased in the forests of the *Salmali* trees शास्त्रार्थी is known as सार्वर्षि in Marathi. In the *Salmali* forests the fire blazed so fiercely that instead of one there appeared to be as it were, many conflagrations पणिपुद्गलात् वशात् अपु उत्पति at once goes up on high from the tree the leaves and branches of which have become ripe or old पणिपुद्गलानि च शाखाश्च पुद्गलात् पणिपुद्गल शाखा यस्य तस्मात् Or we may dissolve the compound as पणिपु नानि पुलानि याना ता इदृश्य शाखा यस्य तस्मात् उदयति means 'goes up' or 'springs up' Hence we refer the अलिङ्ग वृत्तान् to वृक्षान् If, however, we insist on taking the reading वृत्तान् we shall

beautiful or sweet may this summer season pass happily with you [ lit may this summer season of yours pass happily ] in company with women [ who are your friends ] at night, on the terrace of the mansion The lover means to say that his beloved should pass the nights of this summer season in company with her beautiful companions on the terrace of her mansion engaged in singing herself, or listening to the songs of others But the poet has not been able to express this idea in a simple and direct form and he has made some confusion about it, e.g. रादिनीमि मदन is an adjective to निद्राय, while the idea that we have to understand from the expression in रादिनीमि मदेनाया [ तव ] निद्राय निशि—the summer at night is an awkward way of expressing निद्राय निशा or निद्रायस्य निशा . The adjective मल्लिकार्जुन [ मल्लिन गीत यस्या ] shows that women in those good old days knew fine arts like singing etc and were not steeped in darkness as at present कामिनी- [ भूयान् कामा ज्ञवा ] occurs in the list of the names of woman in *Aṭṭarū* अष्टरुम् the upper part or terrace ( गर्भ ) of a mansion समवनचिताम्बु -कमलाणां वने चितानि अश्रुनि वाग्मिन् स adj to निद्राय in which the waters were filled with clusters of lotuses वनम् primarily means forest then secondarily it comes to mean a cluster or collection, as forest generally consists of groups of trees Thus we take वनम् here in the sense of a cluster. The com does not like this because there is no authority of any ऋषि to support the meaning of ‘a cluster or collection’ given to वन This is true On the authority of मेदिनी the com. takes वनम् = निद्राय residence Thus the compound means ‘the waters which are full the residence of lotuses’ i.e. are full of lotuses The meaning that we come to ultimately is the same It must be remarked here that वनम् = निद्राय does not sound well to our ear though we cannot question it for मेदिनी says so A third way is वनम् = आलयम् कमलाणां वनानि = कमलाणां आलयानि = कमलारण्यं Thus समवनचिताम्बु = the waters in which are full of lotus plants For वनम् = आलयम् cf. मेदिनी quoted in the com. in l. “ह्रीवि म्याङ्गानन रवे निवान निराद्ये वनम्” इति एवम् The ultimate meaning in all these three cases is the same, viz., in this season lakes etc are full of lotuses I prefer the first way दात्राददास्य-दात्रा नमोदात्र हृद-pleasant or delightful on account of the fra-

garlands of *Putika* flowers Cf पादसुमर्गसुखविनयानां *Sil* I., said  
 with regard to प्रीति मृगसुखनिर्गन्तव्यं सख सखि निवृत्त यस्मिन्  
 (going with विद्या) in which bathing in water is pleasant.  
 Cf मधुमतीरवगाढा *Sil* II मयचन्द्राशुभारो-संख्या चन्द्रस्य अश्व हागध  
 यस्मिन्- (Summer) in which the rays of the moon and  
 wreathes (of flowers or pearls) become fit object  
 for enjoyment. In summer people like to sit in the  
 moon light and also to put on garlands of flowers or neck-  
 laces of pearls. The last verse of a canto is generally ad-  
 dressed to his beloved by the lover who is supposed to be  
 addressing the poem to her and contains a blessing.

---

out of his temples, being intoxicated. Why the king should on the occasion of his state entry ride an *intoxicated* elephant is not quite clear. It appears that मृत्त is probably used to suggest the idea of a very strong, lordly elephant rather than a weak starving one. On the poet must have used मृत्त to correspond with मुद्राङ्ग so as to make the cloud resemble the elephant still more closely. मृद्विपत्ताङ्ग (1) मृद्विपत्ताङ्ग पत्ताङ्ग whose flag is lightning. मृद्विपत्ताङ्ग पत्ताङ्ग whose banner is like lightning. The king has a banner flying, the purpose of which was served by lightning in the case of the rainy season. The comparison of lightning with the banner is suggestive. The lightning flashes in the sky very quickly while the banner too moves rapidly in the sky through the force of the wind. पत्ताङ्ग comes from पद् and means a banner. Cf. for its various meanings "पत्ताङ्ग वैजयन्तया स्यात्तन्मात्रावदात्तकायया मद्रिना तन्निद्राच्छमदृष्ट (1) अग्ने दृष्ट एव मुद्रा यम् whose (rainy season) drum consisted of the roar of the thunder bolt (2) अग्निदृष्ट इव मुद्रा यम् whose drum was like the sound of the thunder bolt. The purpose of the drum was served in the case of the cloud by the thunder bolt, the sound of which resembles the sound of the drum मुद्रा (मृद्विपत्ताङ्ग) which gives troubles probably an account of its loud beating) a drum here used metaphorically for the sound of the drum उद्वन्धुनि-उद्वन्धुनि यम् whose splendour is prominent. The king with his paraphernalia appeared insignificant the rainy season too was grand in its own way. The reading उद्वन्धुनि or उद्वन्धुनि is equally good though it involves a little repetition as the sense expressed thereby is already contained in अग्नि etc. We may, however, take धुनि in the sense of नवमयज्ञा in the case of the king and thunder in the case of the cloud कनिननप्रिय—(1) dear to love sick persons (2) dear to persons who have a desire in their hearts to mendicants. This probably refers to the custom of scattering pieces of gold or other valuables on auspicious occasions such as the king's entry etc. The rainy season is known to be very dear to lovers as it according to the poet's convention excites their passion. Cf. VI V-17 where the cloud is compared to a king पद्मवद्वन्द्वं स्यात्पद्मवद्वन्द्वं । मृद्विपत्ताङ्गं मृद्विपत्ताङ्गं ॥ "

VERSE 2 द्यौम घनैः समन्ततः भ्रमाचितम्—The sky is overcast with clouds on all sides. The other three lines qualify घनैः, 'निगन्ता—वान्निभिः'—निगन्ता वानि नीत्रानि उत्पन्नानि तेषां पत्राणां वान्निभिः कान्नि देवा दे— ( with clouds ) which possess a splendour which is similar to that of the leaves of extremely blue lotuses. क्वचित् in some places or parts प्रभिन्ना-सन्निभं प्रभिन्नं य अञ्जनस्य गण्डिः तेन सन्निभं— ( with clouds ) that are similar to a heap or mass of powdered collyrium. The word प्रभिन्न is used to show the intensity of the dark colour. For सन्निभं vide note on the word in I-11 *supra*. सगर्भं—प्रभं.—सगर्भा या प्रमदा नम्या. मृतयोः प्रभं प्रमा देवा दे—possessing a lustre similar to the lustre i o the dark colour (of the nipples) the breasts of a pregnant woman. One of the signs of pregnancy according to शम्भट is that the nipples of the breasts grow darker and hence the comparison प्रमदा a young beautiful woman प्रभदो हर्षो अस्ति नम्या (probably a reference to the jolly disposition of young women). For a similar idea by the same poet cf. Raghu ' दिनेन मरुताम् निगन्तवर्षा नदीदमानीन्मृग मृतद्रुवम् । विम्वरा भ्रमगादीहयोः मृगानाम् । पदकमलानाम् भिरम् ॥ ”

woman. The other words in the stanza give the reason why the earth appears so green. तुण्डुले समारिता—(the earth) covered with sprouts of grass similar (in colour) to broken *Pandúrpa* gems प्रविशन्ति च तानि वैदूषाणि च ते दिने. वैदूष is a kind of precious jewel which is of green colour. It is the same as मरुत, which is known in Marāṭhi as पाच. The word is formed according to a special Sūtra of Pāṇini IV-3-84, 'विदूषञ्च' on which Kōṣmudh runs विदूषप्रभवति वैदूषी मणि. Mallanāth commenting on वैदूषकुण्डलु इति च निश्चयः. S. III 45 says—“विदूषप्रभवन्तीति वैदूषाणि वाग्वायव्यानि मणयः । ‘वैदूषं वाग्वायव्यम्’ इति विश्व-विदूषादञ्च” इति उपपन्नम् । अत्र विदूषशब्दा वाग्वायव्यादश्च पद्याया वा तयोप-चरिता वा तेन वाक्वायव्यद्विरामो प्रभवति न विदूषाज्जगताद् । नत्र तु सम्भ्रियते ।” The coin takes वदूष as masculine probably on the authority of the line from Kōṣmudh quoted above. But विश्व expressly gives it as neuter. For the use of the word cf. Bk. II 100 and Kū. VII 10 मायिनकन्दलीवर्त supply समाचिता—covered with the full blown leaves of *Kandali* trees. शाश्वतिरि कन्दली वृक्षानि ते. It may be pointed out by the by that the word समाचिता has been cleverly used in between the two nouns in the instrumental case with which it is meant to be connected. Such a connection is said to be brought about by what is known as the वेदशतपथ्याय or काकानथ्याय. इन्द्राण्यै (समाचिता) covered with *Indrag* insects इह गोष रक्ता देवा ते इह गोषका—These are insects of red colour which make their appearance in the rainy season and are said to be infected by इह the lord of rains. The description of these insects is a regular item in the description of the rainy season. Cf. “नमिनवयवमश्रीशक्तिनि क्ष्माशेनस्मिन्नतिदादपमान लेभिः शिखुमोराः । कुदरा शयनीव मृगसुराभगाया मणय इव विनयतः क्षमदेविप्रतदात् ॥” *Subhā* p. 357 55. मरुतं विदूषाभासे परिष्कारिन्द्रमोषकाः । मायासमन्तात् श्रीश्रीरा इव चम्पिता ॥” *Id.* 355 6.

VERSE 6. इयं वाङ्मणी कुङ्के प्रवृत्ततप (चने) To-day (i.e. in this season) the multitude of peacocks has its dance commenced. प्रवृत्तं कुङ्के तप—the dance of such (multitude of peacocks) has begun. Peacocks are said to begin their dance and amorous sports at the approach of the rainy season. This is one of the many conventions of Sanskrit poets which a student of Sanskrit literature has to remember. They have been brought together by Vishva-  
kṛishna in his *Śaṅkya Darpaṇa* p. 412-13. Cf. “देवधान्य



शुभमवतिष्ठति विविधा नागानां फलं स्यात् S D VII-25 For the  
 idea of the line of इति नमोऽयमथात् इति विनामस्य  
 न चट्टानि । नवमममनः शिविना तन्निष्ठायां कन्दमपानन्ति ॥' *Id id* 2  
 "जायमानं मृगं विविधं भिन्नं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं (द्विचम)"  
 Mk. V-1 अथ नमामि विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं  
 प्रथम । विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं  
 Still c p 357-52 and also l. 1. VI-4 and *Mejha* l. 44  
 Note that this compound मृगं विविधं has been dissolved by the  
 compound मृगं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं विविधं  
 तद् with a transitive verb which it is not. The dissolution  
 of the compound however is fully taking मृगं विविधं  
 अन्तर्भावितम् : i.e. as equal to प्रथमम् सुखं मृगं मृगं मृगं  
 उत्तर or मृगं उत्तर तद्विदुः उत्तरम्-longing for the festival of  
 sexual intercourse. We have preferred this reading because it  
 is shown to be the one intended by the poet if we look to the  
 third Pada of the verse विविधं-विविधं विविधं विविधं न  
 शिवम् beautified by the expansive plume that is out-  
 spread. The peacock spreads its large plume to the  
 fullest extent while dancing which makes it appear very  
 charming at the time सुखं मृगं मृगं मृगं मृगं मृगं मृगं मृगं  
 आश्रितानि सुखं मृगं मृगं मृगं मृगं मृगं मृगं मृगं मृगं  
 embraced and kisses. As soon as clouds appeared in the sky  
 peacocks were in eager haste to indulge themselves in  
 amorous sports hence the मृगं The reading मृगं is  
 also good it means a graceful movement.

as the ladies also are in a different way. This I believe, is the only similarity between rivers and ladies. Their point of resemblance is *ज्ञानविभ्रम* in short their capability of being excited by the same word which is *विभ्र* thus giving us an intimation of pure *अप्य सुदुष्टा* i. e. tion is bad or unchaste. *सु* is superfluous and is thrust in for the sake of metre. The reading *प्रदष्टा* is equally good if not better. There is no reason why unchaste women should be taken as *अप्य* when *ज्ञानविभ्रम* is the common property for *विभ्रम* is a characteristic of all ladies whether chaste or unchaste though the latter may incline to coquettish rascals more than the former do incline to attract attention. When we take *प्रदष्टा* as our reading it would be a like overjoyed ladies who are indulging in amorous movements. On occasions of special joy such as the arrival of their lovers the *विभ्रम* of ladies is more respectable and hence the simile would be quite appropriate with *प्रदष्टा* as our reading. I do not believe as many do that in this verse rivers are compared to unchaste women who hastily go to their parsons with turbid minds and put to shame their relations on both sides. One annotator remarks, The attributes *सिन्धु* have a double meaning the second applicable to unchaste women as well. All the attributes have not a double meaning. The first two lines yield only one meaning that is applicable to rivers only. *सिन्धु* does not mean *अप्य* or beauty in the case of women as the learned annotator referred to does say for the simple reason that the world does not bear that *सिन्धु* does not mean either self or on both sides and *प्रदष्टा* 'with me' is just as much as they explain (*प्र* = on all sides). The only attribute that has a double meaning is *ज्ञानविभ्रम*. This leads us to the conclusion that rivers are compared to unchaste women the third line is a simple simile based upon *अप्य* *विभ्रम* can be very easily understood with either *सुदुष्टा* or *प्रदष्टा* without the supposition of a comparison with unchaste women. *सुदुष्टा* purposely included in *विभ्रम* to attract attention while *प्रदष्टा* merely does so in case of the joy that fills their mind. If *सुदुष्टा* be the poet's real meaning the poet may have intended that just as a natural comparison between rivers and unchaste women is what like the water which flows from the mountain to the sea, *समुद्रम्*,





not prevented from going to their lovers because they were shown then way by the flashes of lightning अग्निदृश्य frequently 'महु पुन पुन जलधर्मीक्षणमसकृन्ममा' अमर. उद्धर्षतना roaring loudly पयोधरा पयोहि मन्त्रिनि अर्द्धात्नेन that which lets down water, hence, a cloud Here the singular is used in the sense of a collection (समूहाय) घनान्ध This is what is known as a *त्रि* formation For the dissolution of the compound *विदे* *कम्* When a thing becomes like another which really it is not, this *त्रि* form is used by the *Varfika* "अद्भुतदम्भा इति वक्तव्यम्" which follows "कृष्णस्त्रियामे सपश्यन्ति न्वि" *Pāṇini*, V-4-59 For instance when Rāma who is not the son of Govinda, is looked upon as such by him we say, "गोविंदा रामपुत्रीरिति" Cf "अम् वर पश्यति देवदार दूर्वाहितोर्मो दृष्टवर्जिन" *Rigveda* II-30, "पयोधरिभूतवतु समद्राम" *id.* II-3 where *त्रि* is used strictly in the sense अद्भुतदम्भा But this strict sense is not regularly found to have been followed by poets in using *त्रि* forms For instance in the present case the nights did really possess thick darkness So there is no propriety in saying अघनान्धकारा घनान्धकारा इव सपश्यन्ता घनान्धकारिभूता, because the *इव* is on nights were actually घनान्धकारा and not अघनान्धकारा as would be the case if the *त्रि* had been used in the sense of अद्भुतदम्भा. So it appears that the *त्रि* is not here used in the usual sense of अद्भुतदम्भा For the idea of the verse of Ku IV-11 quoted in the *com*

VERSE 11 येषां वृत्तपराधान् प्रियान् शयने निगन्ता पश्चिन्नन्— women closely embrace their lovers in bed even though they had offended them (lit they had committed a guilt) यावति women "ग्री योविद्वन्ता योषा नारी सीमन्तिनी यः । मर, कृष्णपराधावृत्त पश्यन् मेमन्ता, The *पराध* or guilt consists in paying regard to another woman The jealousy of women when they come to know that they are not the sole recipients of the undivided affection of their lovers is proverbial When a lover is *वृत्तपराध* in this sense he has no reason to expect any mercy at the hands of his truly love and in order to propitiate her he has to go through a world of troubles, including the actual throwing of himself at her feet But in this reason the poet tells us the poor *वृत्तपराध* lovers are exempted from this unpleasant business of humonging their false loves but as the *त्रि* tells themselves seek the shelter of their arms being frightened as they naturally are, by the threat of clouds and by lightning पयोधरमन्दहि (ब)

धुम-हो-र-व-स-व (शानि) whose mind is greatly troubled or agitated by the dark and the lightning भाग मय-भार्या निखना ग्याने अथ त पवारं-Whose soul is restless and deep er mind एतन्मयः (अथ) निगलन-उत्पन्न विवास-वाग्दवसा- in away so as to have no gap between the closely

VER-12 प्रवामन प्रमया निशा मिता —the wives of travellers sit or have become dejected (on account of the non arrival of their lovers though the rainy season has arrived) This is quite a common description (cf गच्छन्तु नानि शक्तिम् वयस्यं च । शास्त्रे समद्वयान् मृदुनिर्मलान् । Gita ) निम्न निम्नानि मानवानि जनणान् सुखानि न यति ता—only प्रमया—who have cast aside wreaths of flower, ornaments and ointments Ladies whose husbands are away do not use such luxuries मानवम् (मग्नि मानव पावन नर सत्पाप) मेघम् (1) a flow (2) a wreath of flowers मानव कुसमप्रभृतं मन्त्रा आशरणम् (राशि) अत्र अद्भुतमानवः पश्चिम दिक्दिक् । मण्डन च—यस्या मण्डनम् ointment (अनाद्यनुमानेन) विगच्छन्-पट्टम् (going with प्रमया)—whose Bimba like lower lips resembling beautiful leaves are besprinkled with drops of water (= tears) flowing from their eyes resembling blue lotuses The idea is that the wives of the absent lovers were shedding tears which coming out from their eyes were moistening their tender lower lips Their eyes are compared with blue lotuses and their lower lips being first compared with the usual Bimba fruit are again compared with tender leaves विगच्छन्तानि इत्यादिगणाव तेषां वर्गीण वेदा य विन्दकने विश्वानीव जघरा निष्काशम्, निष्काशम् च स्पष्टम् इव निष्काशम् इत्येतन्निमित्तम् । इत्यादि पञ्च वास्तव ना । It will be observed that in the above example the instrumental निन्दुनि is connected with निषिक्त (sprinkled) which is only a part of the compound We thus get here what is technically known as अव्ययीभाव [connection only with a part of a compound] like we have in the usually quoted example स्वर्णम् गङ्गा' the family of the preceptor of स्वर्ण ] where the genitive स्वर्णम् is connected with गङ्गा only which is a only part of [the compound गङ्गा'. The same phenomenon is expressed by saying that गङ्गा is a साधनमात्रम् [a compound which is incomplete & which raises expectation in our mind] for as soon as we say "the family of the preceptor we naturally ask 'how

पापं पितृ ? This expectancy is satisfied by देवदम्भ  
 which would be required to complete the incomplete compound  
 पितृ-देवदम्भ. Thus we see that मायन्ममाय always  
 presupposes एन्द्री अन्व. In the present case the word विविक्त  
 [ sprinkled ] is an expectancy in our mind in the form  
 "sprinkled with what" which is satisfied by the instru-  
 mental = विन्दुभिः. Thus we have here एन्द्री अन्व and सदन-  
 समान. Such एन्द्री अन्व or मायन्ममाय is not strictly justi-  
 fiable by the rules of grammar. But in literature such  
 compounds are found to be used by great poets. Hence  
 on his only to not them as they occur and pass on [ मायन्ममाय  
 मकरत्वमामा ] इन्द्रियम् [ from इन्द्रियमर्थः ] इन्द्रि लक्ष्मी तदा वाम-  
 ॥ The lotus. The blueness of the eye is due to the signs of  
 feminine beauty. Cf नीलम्भाह्वयनेधुना कृत्वा नैव स्पष्टे खडु-  
 जनसचिवन साधय भागिनविमान "मन्त्र, राजयनमरीचिनीगीत" Bl-  
 P 298 Note that the compound विश्वाधरा [ विश्वानीव अथरा ]  
 is an irregular compound and must be classed under the  
 general heading of such compounds viz सूरसूक्तमान. In  
 order that this should be a regular compound विश्व should  
 follow अथरा सूक्तविष्णु (अथरा विश्विनः). Compounds of  
 this kind [ विश्वानन्दः etc ] are one of them ] are formed by  
 उपमित व्याघादिभिः सामान्याप्रयोग. P. 100 II-56 [ उपमास are  
 compounded with words like यात्र कुञ्जर, सिंह etc used as  
 उपमाना to form नव्यरूप compounds when no common property  
 is used and in such cases the उपमेया precede the उपमाना e.g.  
 वरुण व्याघ्र इव वरुणयात्र but वरुण यात्र इव दूर म. only because no  
 compound is possible the common property दूर being men-  
 tioned. For विश्वाधरा, वासन has a better explanation to offer.  
 Cf विश्वाधरा धीयत इति प्रयोगा न्दयत स च न युक्त । अधरादिभ्य इति भवितव्यम् ।  
 'उपमित व्याघादिभिः' इति मण्डान सति । तस्मात् विश्वाधरा इत्याह । वृत्ता मध्यमपद्यते  
 दिव्या शारङ्गा इति वास्तव्यमे । मध्यमपद्यते इति समास सति विश्वाकाराधरा  
 विश्वाधरा इति नन विश्वाकाद्व्यापि रागान' वायन्ममायुनाणि  
 V 215

MR. J. P. ... (fallen  
 from the sky) flows towards a low region. निम्न-प्रतिष्ठाम्  
 निम्नाभिमुखम् with its feet turned towards a low region. This  
 is of course the inherent nature of water. The other lines  
 contain adjectives to नरादयः विषादम् of a dirty yellowish  
 colour on account of mud. Vide the lexicon quoted in the

com. The reading विषाण्डम् (विषाण्डा यस्मात् from which fish have disappeared) is not good as there is no possibility of the fish being brought in the new water from the sky, which (fish) we said to have disappeared. If we understand विषाण्डम् in the sense of 'possessing no fish in it' this would be true to nature but then the adjective predicates nothing of the water being purely a negative adjective. It is true that fish in the rivers die when they overflow with muddy water in the rainy season but this verse appears to be a description not of the water in the rivers but of the water that falls on hills and mounds and other parts of the ground. Hence reference to the disappearance of the fish even though correct in this sense is not to the point. विषाण्डम् is compounded by or full of worms and dust and grass. These came to be mixed with the water as it was rolling on its way to the low ground भुजगवद्वक्रगतिप्रसवितम् (take this as one word) - flowing in a zigzag or crooked manner like a serpent भुजगवद्वक्रगतिप्रसवितम् भुजगम् (भुजगम् न-यम्) इत् is added to भुजग by 'तन्नुद्गच्छिया चेदिति' *Pāṇini* VI-15 (The affix इत् is added to nouns in the sense of 'नेनुद्गच्छ' equally with which the equalizer refers to action e.g. मादृशवद्वक्ष्ये). Here the similar action required is प्रसवय VI-15 comes for a slightly different explanation of the line समग्रम-स्रवः (स्रवः) looked at by multitudes of frogs that are frightened. The cause of the terror of the frogs is the serpent-like motion of the water when flowing down to low region. It is well known that the serpent is the natural enemy of frogs.

VIRSE 14. This verse is filled with foolish bees left the beautiful plant possessing full-blown lotuses and fly upon the plumes of the peacocks that are having the usual dance at the approach of the rainy season mistaking the plumes for quite a row of kind of lotus. This is a poetical way of saying that when peacocks began to dance their plumage appeared like a full-blown lotus so much so that poor bees which were eager (समग्रम्) for a lotus were daunted into leaving the regular full-blown lotus-plant and fly on the peacocks. तल्लक्ष्मणप्रद्वय-विशेष-कदम्बके-यन्ति-This foolish bees fall on the curls of the dancing peacocks तल्लक्ष्मणप्रद्वय-विशेष-कदम्बके-यन्ति- the peacocks



the reason why bees swarmed on the temples of the intoxicated elephants उल्लङ्घ्य means either a lotus in general or a blue lotus. Here it should be taken in the latter sense as the dark-coloured temples are said to possess the splendour of उल्लङ्घ्य.

VERSE 16 पृथग् ममामुखं जनयन्ति The mountains create a longing (lit. a state of eagerness) (in the heart). The idea is that mountains in this season with their romantic environments excite love पृथग् (those which support the earth) mountains. Mountains are supposed to 'support' the earth and prevent it from being drowned into the ocean on the surface of which it is set a floating. Cf such names for mountains as मदीयः, ध्रुवः etc सवेद्यः—नदी सहिता. सवेद्यः अवान् नमः ये जमुदा नैमिषिना दद्या वेदा ने—(qualifying) पृथग्: the stones i. e. stony peaks of which are touched by clouds bent low on account of the water. The ideas of clouds bending low on account of the water they contain and of their embracing the peaks of mountains is common with Kālidāsa Cf-II-3 and note thereon; also Megh. I-2, प्रभवन् समन्तात् समाश्रिताः covered on all sides with streams or rivulets. This is a common feature of mountains in this season. प्रभवन्म् (प्रभवन्ति आसीत्प्राक्—from प्र गती) a stream Cf "उत्तमं प्रभवन् बलिप्रवाणे विहंगे ह्य" अथ दिव्यिधि समकुलः agitated by peacocks. प्रजनने vide note on the word under II-6 *supra* शिखी (possessed of a crest as the peacock has) a peacock. For the various meanings of शिखी Cf "शिखी पक्षी वर्णवर्धे शोऽद्भुतदे द्यौः । मयि कुर्वते पुमि शिखी स्वस्यादिगम् " मेदिनी. The reading सिनो-नेत्रामासुः for सनेत्रमसुः adopted by N. is bad. First, the clouds in this season are not white and secondly सनेत्रम् accounts adequately for the fact of the clouds touching the mountain peaks. नैत्रमसुः is also to be rejected for the second of the reasons given above. Professor Macdonell has translated this verse as follows.

The mountains fill the soul with yearning thoughts of love,

When rain-charged clouds bend down to kiss the  
toy ring-rocks.

When all are still upon their slopes the showers  
gush down,

And throngs of peacocks that begin to dance on every

they have been already mentioned there is दयामय. Here the seven verbs in the first half of the verse are respectively connected with the seven nouns in the latter half. प्रणमः monkeys. They are notorious for their want of any definite abode. When it begins to rain they try to seek some resort. This verse though अष्ट in this poem occurs in *Rāmānand, Kāśhaka, Bhāṣya, Canto 25*.

VERSE 19. पद्मेभ्यः शिखरं प्रवाहिना चैतां युगपत् हृन्ति—Clouds and women at once attract the heart of travellers. Travellers are especially referred to because they are शिवादिहीना. It appears people never took their wives with them when going away from home. अट्टिङ्गना—(adj to पद्मेभ्यः) adorned with the creeperlike lightning and the bow of Indra i. e. the rainbow. अट्टिङ्गना—The word हृन्ति is often used as the last member of compounds, especially with words meaning 'arm,' 'eyebrow,' 'lightning,' to denote beauty, tenderness, thinness etc. Cf युग्महृन्ति, दाहहृन्ति, धृन्ति, विद्युहृन्ति also मृदहृन्ति, प्रदहहृन्ति etc. पाञ्चसिङ्ग—(adj to शिखरं) appearing bright (i. e. to advantage) by means of girdles and ear-rings made of jewels, or by means of girdles, gems and ear-ornaments.

VERSE 20. अथ योषितः शिखरि माया विप्रति Today (i. e. in this season) women wear garlands on their head. कटुन्द-आवोक्षितः (adj to माया) strung together with, or made of, *Kāṭandava*, the young *Bālala* and *Ketaki* flowers. The names of these trees must be taken to have been used metaphorically for their flowers. चमरः the *Bakula* tree. Cf for the various meanings of the word "किञ्चिद्विप्रति, किञ्चिद्विप्रति, यमानः । मिहच्छन्दोर्वा पुंसि च कुरुते शर्मसर्म ॥" मैत्रेयी 'चमरी=चमरा' in *Murāthi* ( शिखरं, ) कर्णोष्णोत्तरमर्षाश्च ( १५५३ ) women wear ear-ornaments on the exterior parts of their ears. अन्तरम् is used in Sanskrit in more than a dozen different senses. Here we may take it in the sense of 'exterior' so that we shall have the women using the ornaments on the ear i. e. in between the ear and the head. अन्तरम् may also mean here 'a hole'. It is well known that women bore holes in the ear in order to wear ornaments through them. This latter meaning is however, not charming. कटुन्द-विप्रति (adj to चमरस्य) made, so as to suit their fancy, of the sprouts of *Kāṭandava* trees. कटुन्दा is either a sprout or a

cluster of blossoms. Note that in this expression we have  
 एतद्देशा नय इत्या - इत्याया अनुक्त यथास्यान्था रत्नान् - चकुभ  
 (चकुभो विद्या सन्निवेश्यः बहुविधत्वात्) is the Aryan title Of  
 "नदीसिन्धो श्रीरत्नसिन्धु चकुभोर्मुनि" इति "चकुभा रत्नमदपि रीणाङ्गेर्मु  
 नपादये."

VERSE 21 स्त्रिया धनि नाय - Women, learning the thun-  
 der of clouds in the evening hastily leave the apartment of  
 elderly persons and enter the bed-chamber (of their hus-  
 b. s) प्रयाप in the evening at the close of the day 'प्रदीपो  
 रजः समम्' इति प्रदीपो नपाया (of the night) or प्रदीपो दपो यस्मिन्  
 एतद्देशा = एतद्देशा त्यक्त्वा. The Ablative is used according to  
 the Vartika 'यस्मात् कर्मण्यपत्तयानम्' When the sense of an ab-  
 solutive is suppressed in a sentence, the object of the abso-  
 lutive is put in the Ablative case e. g. प्रमादम् (= प्रमादकारणम्)  
 प्रभावे, सागगहम् - (adj. to नायै) with their limbs besmeared with  
 sandal containing abundant quantity of black Agaru.  
 सागगह a very fragrant kind of sandal tree चन्दन and अगह  
 are used for the fragrant powder prepared from them  
 चन्द्रिकाद्वय - द्वा are both grammatically correct according to  
 the Vartika quoted in the commentary - With their mass  
 of hair made fragrant by head ornaments and of flowers  
 अर्चनम् means both an ear-ornament (कर्णहृत्) and a head-  
 ornament (मोक्ष); here used in the latter sense केशपादा -  
 पादा, पदा and हस्त used after words signifying hair, mean

friends collectively here a friend friend Here गतिस्त्वन  
means the class of travel is taken collectively

VERSE 23 In this verse वन (forest region or-  
ground) is personified. There is an air, rejoicing dance  
and laughing and attributed to it वनम् समन्वज्जानतुर्गै  
कञ्च मुद्रितइव—The forest region appears as it were re-  
joicing on account of the *Kadamba* trees on all sides that  
have put forth flowers. *Kadamba* all flowered owing  
to the fall of rain and presented a bright appearance. This  
brightness is looking upon as the brightness springing from  
the joy felt by the forest itself वन—(The forest-region)  
seems as it were to dance on account of the trees (गतिविधि)  
the branches of which are moved by the wind. The move-  
ments of the branches of the trees due to wind are looked  
upon as the dance of the forest इतिविधि—(It) is as it  
were putting on a smile by means of the pointed buds of  
the *Kadamba*. The *Kadamba* buds possess a yellowish white  
colour. A smile too along with same has a white colour  
according to the convention of Sanskrit poets. Hence the  
fancy (उपमा) that the forest is laughing when *Kadamba*  
has put forth buds. The following lines gives the Sans-  
krit poetical convention about a smile मलिनं व्याप्तिं वा,  
यदपि धवला यदपि शङ्करादीनां यत्ना च ब्राह्मणा—S. D. VII 23  
For the whiteness of smiles of गङ्गायुतं प्रविद्धिनविधं यदपि वा  
हाम् said about the now-chill कलम Megh 1-58 वनम्—  
(न) वनम् (the forest region) the heat of which is re-  
moved by a shower of fresh water. Thus gives us the rea-  
son why the forest was glad and danced and smiled. The  
forest was suffering from the heat of the conflagration so  
vividly described in the previous canto but when rain began  
to pour down as the next season approached the heat dis-  
appeared leaving joy and freshness all around.

VERSE 24 In this verse the rainy season is compar-  
ed to a lover who decks his beloved by arranging a gar-  
land of flowers on her head and an ornament of the same  
kind on her ear एव जगत्तु यत् विजयनरयणं यत्नं कलमवत् यत्न  
यत्नवति—This season wherein there is a multitude of clouds  
(i.e. the rainy season) arranges like a lover, an ear-ornament  
for ladies with fresh and full blown *Kadamba* flowers एवम्—

मङ्गलादाय यस्मिन् तस्य च collection मया नमो ज्ञातस्य च वृत्त परम्पराया  
 च द्रुतव्यापारस्य मदिता यन्त्रादि vide note on भुजगाङ्गम् 11. II 13  
 ५५१८. (वधूना) गिराणि चरन्तीमि विरसित कुङ्कुम्भ ममता वकुलमा  
 रचयन्ति—arranges on the head (of women) a garland of  
*Idla* flowers which (garland) was interwined with  
 (समनाम्) *Milaka* flowers *Mithika* buds and (other) fresh  
 full blown flowers Women in this season put on their  
 head a garland made of *Bidila* *Milaka* *Mithika* and other  
 flowers and prepared for themselves an ear-ornament from  
 the *Ko-lamba* flowers. They are looked upon by the poet  
 as having been supplied with these decorations in the rainy  
 season acting like a lover

VERSE 23 नाय उन्नते वरकुचाग्रे हारायि स्थिति Women wear  
 the string of a pearl necklace on (by) the prominent top  
 of their excellent breasts उन्नते plump rising The  
 reading वरकुचाग्र is not good as the idea of वर is already  
 continued in उन्नते. हारायि—ययि is a string of a pearl necklace  
 which is made up of one or more of such strings (समस्य  
 मा हारमहायनिभया विगतययिप्रविस्मयचन्दनम्—ku. V 8) where हार  
 and ययि are distinctly spoken of यायि श्रेणिदिव्य प्रवर्तनितदुः  
 खानि (स्थिति नाय) wear very light (प्रवर्त) silken ornaments on  
 their large rounded buttocks आणिकिंखि vide note on नितम्ब  
 विधि under I-4 ५१८८ अन्तिवन्तिविभङ्ग कषयश नरमरमणसमाद उन्नता  
 रोमणानां (ययि) wear a row of hair standing on their end  
 (उन्नता) on account of the sprinkling of the particles of  
 fresh water, on their waists possessed of beautiful folds  
 स्थिति beautiful विविभग—विभग has no special meaning  
 here If at all it has any meaning here it may mean either  
 (1) arrangement as comment explains it or (2) division Then we  
 shall have 'waists possessed of the beautiful arrangement of  
 folds or divisions of beautiful folds'. It is better to take  
 the word स्थिति as being meaningless कषयश is the cen-  
 tral part of the body the part round the navel In the  
 description of women poets spend no small amount of their  
 power in describing the three folds (विभग) on this part of  
 the body and the hair running there—It is a  
 matter of common experience that hair stands up all over  
 the body is sprinkled over with cool water



नौदन्त्रा विदे नोत्तु under verse 1 स्पष्ट है The rest of the verse is The Vinlhyā mountain was excessively heated by शरत्काल in summer. When rainy season set in, clouds full of water appeared in the sky. They thought in their mind that the Vinlhyā was a friend of thus because it supplies them with a resting place when they bend low under the weight of water and seeing it suffering from the heat of fire poured showers upon it. The result was that the fire was quieted the heat gone and the mountain became refreshed and glad at heart. For the idea of the verse, cf. 'वामागामप्रदामितवतापत्र सध मुद्रा । उक्षय उश्रमपगित सावुमानाप्रकृ ।' Megh I-17. The reading जलधरविनलानाम् adopted by G and N is bad as it gives no meaning.

VERSE 28 जलदक्षमय नव प्राग्भो वाञ्छितानि हिनादि विशदु  
 Why this time of clouds 1 o the rainy season grant thee the good things ( *हिनादि* ) that are generally desired by thee. The force of प्राग्भो is not quite clear. I take it with वाञ्छितानि. This expression of good wishes towards his beloved to whom the lover is describing the seasons is in conformity with the last stanza of canto I. The other words in the verse are adjectives of जलदक्षमय शत्रुगुणमणय ( 1 ) pleasant in many ways or ( 2 ) charming on account of its various excellences कामिनीचिन्हहारी attracting the heart of young ladies. कामिनी ( सुवाग् कामोज्वा ) a young woman नमस्विता- which is the unchanging friend of trees branches and creepers. In this season trees and creepers with their branches appear fresh on account of the rain water falling on them. दिव्य = नमस्विता branches of a tree. निर्विकार- विकार means change or modification. The rainy season is an unchanging friend. His friendship for trees and creepers not depending on any external conditions is constant and does not undergo any change. शत्रुगुण a friend ' शत्रुगो बन्धुनिबन्धो ' हेम प्राणिना प्राणभुज which is like the very life of living beings. This is of course only too true. In India especially where the absence of sufficient rain brings on a famine almost every year in one part or another the truth of this expression would be highly appreciated. The rainy season is so useful in giving us a supply of water which lasts through the rest of the year. It also is indispensable for the growth of crops and is so useful to human life in thousand other ways.





for the dissolution काश is a kind of grass काशम् is the flower of that grass, which is white in colour Cf Mu III-20 ' काशश्च काशपुष्पश्च विमलवस्त्रा भस्मना शुक्लवस्त्रा.' Why a new bride should wear a white garment is not quite clear. At present newly married girls are not known to dress themselves in white. It is rather the old ladies that use white garments. Did young brides use a white garment in Kālidāsa's time or is there some reference to a local custom here? At any rate women at present, wore a white garment in this season.

Cf verse 7 and 26 *anyā* विन्ध्य—(1) (शरद्) possessing a full-blown lotus for its charming face (2) (वय) having a charming face resembling a full-blown lotus सोमनाद—(1) शरद् which is pleasing on account of the warbling of intoxicated swans which serve for the jingling of anklets (2) वय who is attractive on account of the tinkling of her anklets, which resembles the creaking of intoxicated swans. The comparison of वयनाद with हसन् is common, cf I-5 *anyā*, अक्षकशाङ्गि—(1) शरद् having for its beautiful, bending and slender body the ripe rice crop (2) वय whose beautiful, bending and slim body resembles ripe Shālī crop The Shālī crop when it bears fruit and becomes ripe bends down (cf. कथंवा शालिमाभानविदुर्दरं सति फलं" Mu III-5) and hence the body of a newly married girl bending low through modesty is compared to अक्षकशाङ्गि, शरदि रीच शालिद्रु गन्धारी फलमाम्बु" इमं, अक्षकः शङ्खि is added on to words meaning 'body' and expresses when so added the idea of slenderness delicacy, etc. So also the advent of autumn is compared to the coming of a young bride. The bride has her white garment, the autumn too has its Kāshī flowers. The lady wears round her feet anklets which clink as she walks along, the autumn has her warbling swans. The young bride goes along with her body a little bending down through modesty, the body of the autumn too in the form of the rice crop is bending under the weight of the ears of corn. In the last verse of this canto we see again compared to काशदि, Cf Raghua IV 17 where शरद् is compared to a kang and Mu III-20 where शरद् is looked upon as a body of Siva Also cf Sobhad p 370 II where शरद् is compared to a वराहा "गन्धमदम्, न" वराह विरुद्धः, न हस्तपद्मे वन्दुः, न वराहस्य वराहः शरद्विरुद्धः भगवत्कामः"



with no special meaning. Thus काशीकन्या or रत्नाकन्या means just 'a zone or a belt'. Strictly speaking there is a distinction between these various words for the zone. Of "एकं यद्विभक्त्यास्त्री मन्वला त्वष्ट यद्विना । रत्ना वादश द्वेया कलाप पञ्चविंशकः" where यद्वि means a string ( vide II—25 *supra* ) This distinction is however not followed by poets. पर्यन्तः—(1) नद्यः possessing for them pearl necklaces rows of white birds : o swans seated on their banks. (2) प्रमदाः wearing necklaces which resembled the rows etc. The white swans seated in a line on the banks of rivers appeared like so many garlands worn by them. अण्डजः born from the egg, एव सितान्डजः a swan (because it is white). According to Hindu philosophers the whole animal creation is divided into four kingdoms, viz, जरायुजः or योनिजः (born from the womb viviparous), स्वेदजः (generated by warm vapour or sweat), अण्डजः (born from the egg, oviparous) and उद्भिजः (germinating as a plant). Of "दृगन्ताया जरायुजा । स्वेदजा इन्द्रिद्राया पार्थि स्यद्रवाण्डजा । उद्भिद्रस्तकमुन्माया" अमर विभाग—(1) नद्यः having the expansive sand banks for their broad round buttocks. (2) प्रमदाः possessed of huge cucurbit buttocks resembling the wide sand banks. On account of the floods being subsided the expansive sand banks were left to view, which are said to be the buttocks of the rivers. Of "दृशंयन्ति शतत्रयं पृथिवानि द्रुमं द्रुमैः । नवसगममरीचं जरायुवीर्यं यथितः" Subhāṣṭya p. 359-4.

VI RSL. 4 योमः काचित्प्रवहन्वद्वर्षे पर्यङ्गे वामदक्षिणे उपरीयमानः सततं सञ्चरन् The sky, with clouds moving through the force of wind, appears, in some parts like a king fanned by hundreds of *chhatras* or umbrellas. The moving clouds are compared to *chhatras* with which a king is fanned. रजः नीरः (all the पर्यङ्गे) white as silver, conch shell and a lotus stalk. Autumnal clouds are always described as white because there is no water in them while clouds in the rainy season are *dark* and *being full of water* *सकलपुष्पि द्रुमैः* (as if to पृथिवे) which have let down (all) water and which (consequently) are scattered or moving in hundred parts on account of their lightness. The clouds had poured down all the water in the last rainy season. They had therefore lost their weight and fell in a easy prey to the force of the wind which is alluded

them in a hundred directions. Note the implied point of similarity in *गच्छन् प्रवृत्तं* and *गच्छन्*. Cf. *गच्छन्तं यत् नृणां नानि गच्छन्ति तन्*, *नित्यं सर्वे भवन्ति हि त्वं यथा गौश्वय* "Megh I-20

VERSE 5 *यस्य हृदि यथाऽहं विरहस्य पुन मनः न देवदत्तयनि* The mind of what young man to the sky, the earth and the fields not make eager. When a young man looks on the sky, the earth and the fields as described in this verse a longing of love arises in his heart. *यस्य मनः (उन्मत्त)* means *inter alia* a head. Cf. *वनसकलवायव केदार नेत्रम् जम्ब* and also the lexicon quoted in the com. *मिनाः* (adj. to *नम*) having the lustre of a heap of powdered collyrium, vide note under I-11 and II 2. *मनान् (नम)* Charming. *बन्धुका-बन्धुस्तुष्य* *गमिना वरुणिना यस्या मा (भूमि)* the ground which is rendered red by *Banbhūta* flowers. *वन्धुका* is a kind of tree the flowers of which are red, hence the earth with the *Banbhūta* trees full of flowers is regarded as being rendered red by them. Cf. *नृक्षस्तुनिवासीवयम्* 'Cat X-6 *पत्रं मोगा* (यथा) the fields which have parts of their surface covered with ripe *Kolam* crops. *सकल रीतः* The reading *सकलरूपः* *वृन्दमिनामा* is not good for how can lotuses be said to cover parts of ground in the fields. The description of lotuses is irrelevant when fields are being described. Moreover, ripe rice crops form a peculiar feature of this season.

VERSE 6 *देविद्वारं कस्य चित्तं न विदारयति* -whose heart does the *Korolira* tree not break? *मन्दारिना शाख (कोविदार)* whose beautiful and extensive branches are disordered by a gentle breeze. *पुष्पाद्वयम् (1)* *पुष्पाद्वयम्* प्रवचनं नमनानि पञ्चवा प्राणि यस्य म -the ends of whose leaves are tender on account of the luxuriance of newly appearing flowers. This is the explanation of this compound that is generally cited by annotators and commentators. But one may ask how can the ends of leaves be said to be tender on account of a lot of flowers appearing? In other words how can a relation of cause and effect be said to exist between the appearance of flowers and the ends of leaves being tender. To remove these difficulties we may offer another interpretation (2) *पुष्पाद्वयम्* प्रवचयुक्तानि कामदन्तप्राणि यस्य the ends of whose tender leaves are possessed of a luxuriance of flowers & why appearing



like the moon etc. In this season no clouds are present in the sky to mar the beauty of the moon all of them having disappeared with the rainy season. (1) चन्द्रा wearing a white silken garment in the form of the moon light (2) प्रमत्ता dressed in a white silken garment as bright as the moon light. चन्द्रा having no mark or dirt or stain bright, white. So the night is like a young girl dressed in white having a beautiful face and excellent ornaments—the night which possesses the moon for her face the stars for her ornaments and the moon light for her dress.

VERSE 6. नन्दि पतिं हसन्ति जलम् प्रणि कुर्वन्ति— Rivers give delight to people by means of the warblings of swans on all sides. नन्दि a river (नन्दिना जलम्) राण्डवा माया ad to नन्दि having the series (मञ्चा) of their waves (विनी) broken asunder by the mouths (चित् beaks) of *Karala* birds. राण्डव is a kind of duck. काडम् देशा the grounds on the banks of which are crowded with multitudes (कुल) of *Kulanda* and *Sarasa* birds. काडम् (काडम् मण्ड मण्ड) is a kind of swan known as काडम् whose note is very sweet (का मण्डवाद् हस) 'काडम् कलहस स्यात्' इयं साम is also a kind of swan (सगमि मण्ड) साम पवित्राद्वा होत इ मर्माम् 'मन्ती जाकुड' full of crowded with मण्डह रणिता (adj to नन्दि) rendered red with the pollen of lotuses. मणिम् (मणि मेहति) which grows in a lake, a lotus. The idea of the verse is that rivers with their water tinged with red (अरुणिता) on account of the pollen of lotuses scattered over them with ducks moving about here and there and breaking asunder their waves and with their banks crowded with swans give pleasure to people. The reading परा मण्डवाद्वा is also good. In this case परा is to be understood with नन्दि but it is better to adopt the reading in the text as the pollen of the rivers gives more charm to the scene. Of course with the reading in the text सगम् which is only a general term for a lotus is to be understood in the sense of सामम् or a red lotus.

VERSE 7. अग्निना जलम् जलम्—The moon accordingly burns the bush of women (not of all women but of those that are पद-जल) पद-जलम् जलम् (विशेष जलम्)



(2. ears of corn) जातम् in this case is a collection or a group. Cf. जातं वृक्षादानीं । नान्यथाजातम्, नीलं वा छातुं गच्छ' 'समं वृक्षमावनम्रात् नान्यथा' 'coll. at the bending down on account of flowers'. It is said to bend down under the weight of fruit and how is it? S. 4. 1-13 and M. 4. II 52 उन्मुक्तं नम्रं the plant possessing a cluster (वन्ध) of full blown lotuses. नम्रं also means a pool abounding in lotuses. With this sense the question would mean shaking a lotus pool, passing first (i.e. a collection) of full blown lotuses. For a different explanation of वन्ध in this phrase, vide com. उन्मुक्तं past pass part from कृत् with उन्. Note that the word चञ्चल is significantly used so as to suit जातम् etc. The wind shakes not only inanimate objects such as trees etc. but also men like young men.

VI. ST. 11 ममंति ममसा हृदयमन्वयन्- I have II for sudden make the heart (of men) anxious or excite उन्मत्तं or love longing in it उन्मत्त is the longing of love felt by sick persons. It is thus I find 'गग चञ्चलविषयं वदन्तं मन्त्री नृपाः मन्त्रादि न मन्त्राणि नमः मन्त्रं विदुः न न' मन्त्र—(१) 'तो मन्त्रं' a deal with a group of intoxicant leaves मन्त्राणि clear transparent मन्त्राणि and also with full blown lotuses of various kind. वन्ध is a general inflection. It may mean any lotus white red etc. वन्ध is a blue lotus 'उन्मुक्तं वन्धं मन्त्रं' मन्त्रं मन्त्रं मन्त्रं—(१) to मन्त्रं in which a series of ripples have arisen (उन्मुक्त) on account of the gentle morning breeze. Note the मन्त्रं in मन्त्रं.



the loss of their wings उन्नतमुखा (मत) मयूरा रगन् न पश्यन्ति—  
The peacocks turning their faces upwards do not look at  
the sky. The cranes and the peacocks are all jolly in the  
rainy season. But as soon as autumn sets in peacocks  
give up their dancing and no cranes are seen in a row in  
the sky, waiting to see in the clouds. Cf. next verse and  
verses quoted under it. The adjective उन्नतमुखा is used pro-  
phetically. The peacocks do not look at the sky and hence  
there are no उन्नतमुखा.

VIRSH 1. मदन सङ्गप्रयोग विहाय मधुप्रगीतान हसन् उपैति—  
The God of love having abandoned the peacocks devoid of  
the practice of dancing goes to the swans whose notes are  
sweet. With the disappearance of clouds peacocks have  
discontinued their dancing and consequently have ceased to  
excite longing in the hearts of men. The swans, however,  
that had left for the rainy lake when the rainy season set in  
are now the main part of the scene. Their notes now become  
exciting. Herefor मदन is said to leave the peacocks and  
come to the swans. मधुप्रयोगविहाय reminds us of 'हृदयप्रयो-  
गविहाय चरन् विपत्नी' W. I 17. For the sake of the lines of  
ममद एव करोमि बलात् प्रणिगच्छन् इति सन्निविष्टात् । शशि हसन्वा यदपीह त्वत्  
पुत्रमुपमन्यमानः S. VI 44 and also "विहाय बाहुल्यमिति मदाययाद-  
मरणात् न मे निगच्छिन् । अति मयपुमन्मनिरपि गुणा प्रियं व विदुः न  
येत्येव ॥" Kar. IV 25. मय प्रणीत वेगं तान् whose song is sweet.  
Note that प्रणीत which is past participle is used here as a  
noun in the active sense according to 'नवमरे भाष क' Panini  
III-3-114. कृमणेदमभी पदम् नीवान् मुक्त्वा मयच्छान् उपगता—The  
slenderness of the shooting forth of flowers deserting the  
*Kulinda* *Kutya* *Arjuna* *Sapt* and *Vijaya* trees has  
gone to the *Sapt* *Arjuna* etc. *Kulinda* *Kutya* etc. are  
trees that blossom in the rainy season while the *Sapt* *Arjuna* etc.  
deputate forth flowers in autumn. Hence the 11a. Note  
वदन् and शिरात्वेण and the same. Here we must under-  
stand by the two terms two varieties of the same tree in  
order to account for the use of two words meaning the

\* the fragrance of the flowers of the *Sheplalido* plants (which the gardens bear) मय्य नानिनि resonating with (the notes of) multitudes of birds sitting at ease (in the gardens) i.e. without being disturbed or molested. The birds were sitting at ease on the trees because there was no rain showers to disturb them पयन उदयानि—having lotuses in the form of the eyes of female deer seated on them outskirt पयन a wide border outskirts. The gardens with the fragrance of flowers with birds giving out sweet notes and with the deer sitting on their borders were sufficient to inspire love in the mind of sentimental people.

VERSE 15 This verse describes the cool and fragrant wind of the morning which also excites love पयन पयन स्नि तमम्—The wind excessively excites longing in the morning उत्पद्यति is a denominative verb from उत्पद्य कर्ता-उप-adj to पयन. Repeatedly moving the *Kallim Padi* and *Kandir* lotuses and (hence) becoming पयन and of more coolness on account of their contact. We rather expect the wind to become fragrant on account of its contact with lotus but here it is described as becoming cooler. This should be accounted for by supposing that the wind became charged with water while shaking lotuses in lakes मद् often in often 'मद् पुन पुन शब्दमश्रममश्रममा' अमर कदम्ब a white lotus पद्मम्-द्र is a lotus in general कुमुदम् a white lotus (cf verse 2 supra) also a red lotus vide note on the word and verse 2 supra तम्यं पयान्तमनुदिवादि इव (the wind) taking away i.e. charged with particles of dew adhering to the borders of the leaves of trees. Mark the पयन्ति अव्यय in तम्यं पयान्त etc. दृढितम् dew or frost Cf IV-7 supra. The reading पयान्तमनुदिवादिद्वयम् is bad whether विषयम् be taken separately or forming a part of the compound for there are grammatical difficulties in its interpretation for which vide note.

VERSE 16 मीमांस्यणि मया प्रसद उदयानि The borders (of fields lakes etc.) give (create) light to men मीमांस्यणि—The word मीमांस्य has no special sense here. It just means 'room' or 'space' in general. So मीमांस्यणि (मीमांस्यणि or मीमांसा मीमांस्यणि) would strictly mean 'spaces on the borders' मीमांस्य (f) or मीमांसा boundary or border मय्य पुनरपि (adj)

to सीमानादि) with (surfaces of) ground is covered with heaps of ripe *Śīla* मयूज full grown, ripe सुनम्प-नङ्ग-रम् (sun-  
fa) is sometimes used at the end of compounds without much alteration of meaning e.g. महीनल उपवनल नभमय etc.  
For the idea of the line cf. verse 53 & *prā* मयूज शानिनादि  
(and) to मामान्तराणि adorned with many (मयूज) a herd of cattle  
settled at १२५८ हस्ते प्रनिनादितानि resounded by swans and  
(with) groups of *Sthāra* लम् Is This probably refers to the  
border lines of lakes.

VEPSF 17 In this and the following verse Nature  
is described as excelling women with all their charms. For  
this purpose the poet draws upon conventional similes  
which are the common inheritance of Sanskrit poets. मयूज  
मयूजि गति इमंस्त्रिया The exceedingly graceful gait of women is  
compared by swans: i.e. they excel women in graceful gait.  
Cf. १२५८-५९ मे मयूज गतिमयमवया हवा Vikra ५- Women  
are said to learn the special graceful features of their gait  
from swans. Cf. “यागिनिहानया निगामतये नम्य निद्रिय गत ।  
मयूज गतिमयमवया परमाणमवया ॥” V III 41 मयूजि,  
न मयूजि मयूज मयूजानि (त्रिया) — (1) beauty of (their) moon like  
faces is excelled by full blown lotuses मयूजानि विगमनानि  
मयूजानि (त्रियानि) (then) eyes tremulous through the intoxi-  
cation (of youth) are thrown into the big ground by the  
lotus. For the propriety of मयूजानि vide note on दृष्टि  
in V II 12 & १२५९ सगति नवमिन्दुः भूविभ्रमा (त्रिया) the grace-  
ful movements of the eyebrows (of women) are eclipsed by  
the slight ripples of rivers. For this idea cf. मयूजानि भूमि-  
निगमनानि etc. Vikra IV-25 in which a woman is com-  
pared to a river and उपययामि प्रवयु नदीनिभु भूविगमनम् Much  
II-11 The reading मयूजानि (beautiful through intoxica-  
tion) is also good but मयूजानि is better as the movements of  
the eyes of women are more charming than mere eyes them-  
selves.

flowers which the creepers have. The propriety of दम्भा is not clear. Is the poet referring to some "dark beauties"? Apparently people, including the poet, who explain दम्भा as "dark-coloured creepers" or "green creepers" seem to think so. But this is hardly correct. What the poet really meant by दम्भा लता is the विन्द्यु creepers to which the poet himself has elsewhere compared the body of women. Cf. 'आनाम्यग चरित्कर्त्तुं प्रेक्ष्ये इदिवानम्' *Mogh.* II-41 "याम नमिन्मि-  
मित्ययं नम्ययाम् विन्द्यु इव दम्भा विन्द्युदृश आनाम्य इतिवन्" *M.* II-6. So दम्भा लता does not mean "a dark creeper" or "a green creeper". It means the विन्द्यु creeper which is identical with वाघाटी in Marāṭhī. Cf. for the senses of दम्भा in three glosses 'दम्भा वदे प्रवर्गस्य नग्निं इद्वान्ते । विदे च इद्वद्वदि-  
वे पुंनि स्थानद्वि विपु । मन्त्रि मन्त्रुत्पत्तिं हृत्वि स्त्री मन्त्रिद्वरी । अमन्त्रुद्वानां च  
प्रियद्वान्ति चोदन्ति । यमुनां प्रियाम्ना इद्वद्विद्विद्वान्ति । नन्दिकावाग्-"  
मन्त्रिनी. पंडुति.. इविग नवमदिसा इन्नावदाम .. कान्ति (इगति)-The *Narsam* *śloka*, charming on account of the *Kankali* flowers, surpasses the splendour of their face possessing smiles bright on account of the lustre of their teeth. नवमादिसा, of course, must have been used for the flowers of that creeper which are white in colour, for we have never heard of a creeper being compared to either face or smile. कंकरी is the *Ashoka* tree the leaves and flowers of which are red. In the expression 'splendour of the face with smiles' what is prominently intended is the splendour of the smiles. The *Narsam* *śloka* flowers correspond to smiles which we know are represented as being white. Their whiteness is further enhanced by the lustre of the teeth which must have been pearly white. But what of *Kankali* flowers which are red? These probably refer to the lips of ladies which are always described as being red. It appears that the *Narsam* *śloka* was hanging on an *Ashoka* that had put forth flowers. Its flowers therefore together with the flowers of *Ashoka* seemed to outshine the beauty of a face bright on account of smiles and red on account of lips. It must be remarked that this simile is no other vivid natural

fond of cheap ornaments from Nature and did not hanker much after precious jewels and pearls like their sisters in modern times. वनिता रसान् नमसाग्निमित्तमयनि women pre-  
ferring (न) set their hair with fresh jasmine (माञ्जी) flowers निवान् प्राव-ly रेणव-This contains three different  
adjectives of hair-(han) which are excessively thick, dark-coloured and possessed of curled ends. All these  
are features of the beauty of women's hair. रणु विविधा-  
नीलापगनि निवारनि On their ears they place blue lotuses  
of various kinds. प्रवर कुण्डल्यु-ly to रणव-(on their  
ears) a unique golden ear-rings that were moving. While  
the women were decking their ears with lotuses the  
golden ear-rings which they already had begun to move.  
The reading प्रवराक्षन is more charming than प्रवर.  
For thus of प्रागभि भद्रिहस रिमि प्राग्निकुण्डल्युगणदपाथा  
M. 1-24

[illegible]

form of which is excellent : o excellent splendour अतिशयम् (adj.) means pre eminent superior, very great विग्नमत्र चक्षुषा वशीणम् (adj to नम) the sky from which clouds have dis appeared and which is scattered over by the moon and stars नमशीण past pass part from कृ (स्ति) with अव स्फुटकुम्भविनानाम् (adj नीयाशयानाम्) full of full blown white lotuses गजहस्तस्थितानाम् (adj to नीयाशयानाम्) which are occupied by *Rajah mae* birds स्थिता गजहस्ता येन स्थित comes after गजहस्त instead of preceding it as in the regular course according to Vartika "जातिनामुखादिभ्य परा निष्ठा वाच्या which means that in a बहुव्रीहि compound the past passive participle (निष्ठा) follows instead of preceding words which are expressive of a class and time and the words सम्म etc o g सारङ्गजम्भ (जम्भ भारद्वाजेन) मामजात (जानी मामा दय) मखजात (जाने मुख बम्भ) etc Here राजहस्त is a जाति word hence स्थित comes after it The reading राजहस्ताभितानाम् is easier गजहस्तैः स्थितानाम् resorted to by swans मरुत भुषितानाम् (नायाशयानाम्) adorned with water having the brilliance of emerald stone the greenish blue sky with no clouds in it and with the moon and stars scattered all over appeared like a lake of lark-blue water full of white lotuses and swans This is a very bold fancy and may be taken as an example of what might be called the sublime in poetry For a similar bold idea of "न नमामण्डपमप्युगमिनांश ताग मयफनभङ्गाः । नम शशी कृष्णस्त्रि वर्णाद्रा नामा रुद्र रु मयिवो मयि" quoted by S Das as an instance of महन्ति

VERSE 22 This verse gives in a nut shell the description of the whole *Sharad* season with its principal characteristics शरदि शाना In autumn breezes blow cool on account of their contact with flowers We rather expect breezes to become fragrant on account of their contact with flowers But here they are described as being cool This must be understood as being due to the breezes being charged with the dew collected on the flowers सिन्धु मन्ता The various quarters from which dust is (clouds) have disappeared (upper) lovely विग्नमत्रकुम्भम् If water has been free from all impurities The word रुद्र is an adjective should be understood as मयप्रधान i.e. used in the sense of रुद्रयम् turbidity or taken as a noun in an un रुद्रयम्, dirt or filth as Ait m. is. Diction

seeing various objects of nature are put in mind of their absent beloveds and being bewildered in their minds begin to weep ईदानीं भ्रान्तिविन परिमृजय रादिनि Now the travellers being bewildered in mind weep For परिमृजय vide note on the word under II—22 supra वियागामसितनयनलक्ष्मीमपलेपु लक्षवित्ता Having observed the beauty of the blue eyes of their beloveds in blue lotuses The blueness of eyes is a characteristic of feminine beauty मन्दहसस्वनेषु कृणितकनककाञ्ची ( लक्षवित्ता ) the jingling golden zone in the warblings of incubated swans बधुजीव अथर्वविदाभाम ( लक्षवित्ता ) the lovely splendour of their lower lips in the *Bandajia* flower When travellers look upon the blue lotuses they are reminded of the blue eyes of their beloveds when they hear the notes of incubated swans they think they hear the jingling of the belt of their mistresses, when the *Bandajia* flowers come within their sight they fancy they are seeing the lower lips of their better halves But all this sweet illusion they find to their grief is nothing but a hallucination They become bewildered and poor souls begin to cry in the end बधुजीव or जीव is the name of a tree the flowers of which are red, ' रक्तकस्तु बधुको बधुजीवक उमर ( f ' बधुजीवमधुगन्धपल्लवमुल्लसितस्मितलाभम् Out II and ' वीक्ष्य वेदिमथ क्वचिन्नुमिव मजीवमुपदि प्रहृषिताम् ' Raghv VI—25

VEPSL 25 This verse describes the departure of autumn which while parting deposits some of its beauties in various places सभगा शरणागमश्री क्वापि प्रसन्ना The pleasant splendour of the advent of *Shalhas* soon somewhere ( nobody knows where ) सभगा ( शल ) beautiful charming रम्या वदन्तु चन्द्राद्वन्दना निगम्य having deposited the lustre of the moon in the faces of women रम्य वृषण ( निधार ) and the charming warbling of the swans in ( their ) anklets studded with jewels अथर्वविदि मन्त्रावु रम्य ( निधार ) the loveliness of *Bandajia* flower in their attractive lower lips We have met with all these ideas before so they need no comment here

FIRST 2: In this verse the poet is naming the usual benediction but it is so different as to be unrecognisable No direct reference to the lady to whom the poem is supposed to be addressed is made here as in the last verse of the first and the second cantos. With the poet has introduced

this change one cannot say. But the form of this verse is followed in the remaining cantos. The व might refer to readers as well. उन्नता वसिन्तीव इव शरदु व चिन्तयि अगत्या प्रीति प्रनिदिशतु. May this *Sharad* afford the highest pleasure to your mind like a lovely lady possessed of the intoxication (of youth) अगुय (adj) ज्ये जात—highest, pre-eminent. *Sharad* is compared to a lady, so all the adjectives in the verse have a usual double meaning. The compounds are to be dissolved according to the principle laid down under verse 1 *सुषुप्ता विस्मयमदवक्त्रा* (1) शरदु having a full blown lotus for her face. विस्मयमदवक्त्रेव इव दम्बा सा. (2) वसिन्ती with her face resembling a full blown lotus. विस्मयमदवक्त्रेव इव दम्बा सा. कुडनी लोललाक्षी (1) शरदु having for her eyes fully expanded blue lotuses: (2) वसिन्ती with eyes resembling fully etc. विस्मयवसाना (1) शरदु dressed in a white garment in the form of the blown, fresh *Kāsha* flowers: (2) वसिन्ती dressed in a white garment resembling the blown etc. कमुदचिह्नासा (1) शरदु having the white lotuses for her charming smiles, (2) वसिन्ती possessed of smiles resembling white lotuses. The *Sharad* has the expanded lotus for her face, blue lotuses for her eyes, the white lotuses for her smiles and she is dressed in the white *Kāsha* flowers. So she is completely like a lovely young woman. The poet hopes that such *Sharad* would produce in the mind of his readers the same highest kind of pleasure that is produced when they look at a charming young lady.

#### CANTO IV THE WINTER.

This canto describes the season known as हेमन्त or the Winter which extends over the months of Mārgashirsha and Pausa which roughly corresponds to a period running from the middle of November to the middle of January. The word हेमन्त is thus derived शिबोति नर्यवति वयम्—the season which makes people strong because it is the season wherein people have good appetite and excellent digestion.

VERSE 1. (हे) प्रिये हेमन्तकालः सप्ततपन Oh beloved 'the Winter season has set in. The other words in the verse



qualify हेमन्तः, नवप्रसादः—नवप्रसाद न प्रसादः, नवाष्टकम्, सस्यानि च ते एव—  
 charming on account of the appearance of new foliage and on  
 account of harvests प्रसा (का) त—एव a sprout or a leaf, तस्यम्  
 or तस्यम् means grain or corn in general “तृतीयां फले सस्यम्”  
 अमरः प्रकृष्टदोषः—प्रकृष्टा लोभा वस्मिन्—in which the *Lodhra* trees  
 blossom पलिकशादि in which the rice crops become ripe,  
 विहीनपद्म—विहीनानि पद्मानि यस्मिन्—in which the lotuses become  
 withered प्रपतन्नाम्—प्रपतन् नपाः स्मिन् in which snow falls  
 नपाः (नोषयति असेते) snow or dew (which gives pleasure through  
 coolness). From this season snow or dew begins to fall.  
 The fall of snow is a calamity to lotuses, hence the season is  
 said to be विहीनपद्म. Cf “जानां मन्दे शिशिरमपिनां पद्मिनीवाम्बुजाद्”  
 Megh. II-20 “हिममिश्रविपनित्र मे वल्ग्वी पूर्वनिर्दूरीत यता” Raghu, VIII  
 15 and “हेमन्तः प्रसिद्ध निष्प्रवृत्तायुतैः” Mk. IX 19

season (विलोकादि) and notes thereon and also V-9  
*infra* ) It is, under such circumstances better to adopt  
 the reading कुडुम for the idea of whiteness with reference  
 to the garlands which would be expressed by the reading  
 कन्दो is already prominently expressed by the second line.  
 Moreover the description of white pearl necklaces being  
 red'ned by saffron is more समकान्तमद कुडुमम् सल्लेख कुडुमम्  
 वरदीपवम' जगत् नृपति निमन्त्रण कुन्दिमिन्दुश्च तनिभिः - हार ] resembling  
 snow the *Kur* is flower and the moon चन्द्र is a garland  
 of jasmine which is white and hence कुन्दिम means a jasmine  
 flower. The white pearl necklaces are approximately  
 compared to snow etc. I have here have the reading  
 अन्विदन् which could never have been the one intended by  
 the poet as is clearly shown by the trend of thought run-  
 ning through this and the following two verses. अन्विदन्  
 seems to be an emendation of somebody who failed to under-  
 stand the proleptic use of कुडुम. Women lay up the white  
 necklaces because their cool touch was not pleasant in the  
 season.

meaning bodies with and which adds to their beauty. "रङ्ग-  
यस्य च सति यं वर्णं कान्तिवयसम्" व्याटि. It also means the yellow  
sandal Mallinātha commenting on 'रङ्गयस्मिन्मोदविलेपनादिभ्यः'  
Si XII-14, explains it as "saffron". Cf. "रङ्गयस्य कुकुमम्"  
'रङ्गीरजन्म कुकुमं रङ्गीय कुकुमं विदुः' इति शासन. चर्चित (past pass.  
part from चर्च चर्चयति-ने) anointed, smeared (नार्यं मृगतोन्मवाय)  
मुष्माब्जानि स्रष्टेत्तानि (कुर्वन्ति) — (They decorate) their lotus-  
like faces with paintings of leaves वटिका or वटमल्ल is a term  
applied to lines or figures of various forms which used to  
be painted on the bodies of women especially the cheeks  
and breasts, by themselves or by their lovers with fragrant  
and coloured substances such as musk, saffron, sandal juice,  
yellow pigment etc as a mark of decoration. Apparently  
this practice is not in vogue in modern days though rather  
a worse substitute for वटिका is still found among women  
of lower castes in the permanent paintings of trees etc.  
on their arms, known in Marāṭhī as तोंदणे. For  
these paintings cf. " (पाणय) मादेव्वज्जट्ठो दिव्वन्ति दृग-  
पयं दृग्गदवर्णावली । कम्मुत्तिनकरी पयोधरुणे गण्डद्वन्द्वं च भियम्" Pr R  
I-1 "चक्रा वागमृगाङ्गानां गण्डम्यन्ती प्रोपिनतवन्देरा" Raghu VI-22.

रङ्गाग्निमुत्पन्नं धीनामलेखनम् Si. VIII-56 मन्त्राग्नि-पुत्राग्नि-  
रङ्गा वटिका. (मध्यमपदोपिमुसा), तानि सहितानि मण्डितानि. (नार्यं  
मुष्माब्जानि) शिरानि रङ्गाग्निमुत्पन्नि (कुर्वन्ति) (They) fumigate or  
perfume their heads (i. e. hair) with the black *Aguru*. It  
is a common practice with women to perfume their hair  
with sandal etc वाटागुरु is the black sandal which is supposed  
to be very fragrant cf. "वाटागुरुर्वहनमगुरुं मन्त्रज्ञेयानां परिमद  
प्रवर्धयति" Bv. I-70. For the idea of oषधिनानि cf. स्नानोषधे-  
रनुपपन्नानि विष्णुसायनमल्लिकारु। रामो वसन्त्यायमन्त्रादीं केशेषु लेभे वट  
मृदानाम्" Raghu XI-50. It may be noted that the line  
स्नानोषधानि मृदानानि consists of जीव or a defect in poetry known  
as अविवृष्टविशेषाद. Every sentence consists of two parts, the  
subject (अवयव) and the predicate (विशेष). It is a general  
rule that the अवयव is placed first and the विशेष afterwards.  
In ordinary life we speak of the subject first and then  
predicate something about it. If this order is changed,  
confusion would arise in the proper understanding of the  
meaning of the speaker and the fault known as अविवृष्टविशेषाद  
(अविवृष्टः प्राधान्येनानिर्दिष्ट. विशेषात्. यत्) would arise. In the present  
संस्कृतमन्त्राग्नि is what is predicated of मुष्माब्जानि. The

heard, he may be seen, though in English we talk of "hearing a man." So this expression is to be understood as "कृपिअलस्य रोदनमश्रीषीत्." In the same way winter cannot possibly take 'beauty' for his resort so we understand the expression as "beautiful bosom-regions." Note that in the expression उत्स्यलभाग one word is superfluous. उत्स्यद or उग्रीभाग would have been quite sufficient. Both the words have been thrust in for the sake of metre. The reading पितृन्नाहस्यदभागश्रीभागम् is also good. It means पतिता स्तना ऊरुस्यदभागश्च तेषां शोभा नाम्. This reading gives for the winter as his resort both the breasts and the thighs of women. तत्पीडनं - तेषां पीडनं तत्पीडनम्, तस्मात् जान खेद यस्य स. In the reading of the text तद् refers to उत्स्यलभाग and in the other variant to पितृन्नाह and ऊरुस्यलभाग.

VERSE 8. सीमान्तगाणि चेन उत्सुख्यन्ति The borders (of fields etc.) make the heart love sick. For सीमान्त vide note on the word under III-16 *supra*. The other three lines qualify सीमान्तगाणि प्रभूतशानि. चिन्तानि filled with the shoots of plenteous *Shālis* प्रसव a flower or blossom, here it must be taken in the sense of 'a shoot or sprout,' because the *Shālis* have no flower or blossom मृगद्वन्द्वपरिभूषितानि beautified by heads of female deer मृगणामङ्गना मृगाद्वन्ता, तासां यूया, तैर्देभूषितानि मनोहरा—(1) मनोहरे क्रीडि नितान्त्रितानि resounded by the charming *Krounch* birds (2) मनोहगणि क्रीडनिनादितानि येषु तानि possessed of the sweet warblings of herons. This probably refers to the सीमान्तगाणि of lakes etc. In the latter of these two ways नितान्त्रितानि must be understood as a noun equal to नितान्त्र according to "ननुमन्त्रे भानि वन" Pāṇini III-3-114. This verse is a simple punaphrase of III-6.

VERSE 9. सगति पुमां चेनासि हरन्ति lakes attract the minds of men. The other lines contain adjectives to सराणि मृदुङ्का—adorned with full-blown blue lotuses, सोमनाद—rendered beautiful by intoriated *Kādamba* birds, प्रसन्नतेजोनि waters of which are limpid or clear, मङ्गलानि pressed of moss. This is a better reading than सुशीतलानि, first because extremely cool lakes have no attraction for men in this season and secondly because शैतल or moss is generally found associated with lakes. Cf. *Sūl* I 20 and *Ku* V-9.

The verse that is printed after this is a clear interpolation. There are two grammatical mistakes in it. We



do in the morning even now दृश्यं न ममोऽ ( दृश्यति अतो  
 which makes one proud when one sees one's beauty in it )  
 विलाल चिह्नम्—विलोला चिह्ना यस्य नर the hair of which ( face )  
 are dishevelled (on account of the enjoyment at night ) The  
 reading बालान्नेष मुनिना for बाग विगेगचिह्नम् is also good though  
 the beauty of the expression विलालचिह्नम् is lost It tells us  
 that the woman is beautifying her face in the young rays  
 of the sun Thus also women do in the morning in this season  
 पियतमन विपिनसार इनाप्रभिर दन्तपट्टदम्बद्वय ( न ) निगिन्ने च—And  
 pulling her lower lip the essence of which has been drunk  
 by her lover and which is wounded by the ends of his  
 teeth is observing ( it ) This description is very vivid We,  
 as it were see before us a woman standing with a mirror  
 in hand with her hair dishevelled, pulling out her lip and  
 looking at it This with the following verse would be  
 excellent examples of what is known as a स्वभावस्ति figure

VERSE 14 नरा दृढदृष्टयःपनिना निद्रा प्रयति Another lady  
 warmed by the gentle rays of the ( morning ) sun goes to  
 sleep The other words qualify नरा प्रसन्न इदा with her  
 body languid through the fatigue of excessive enjoyment  
 ललितनासः रसा with her lotus like eyes extremely red on  
 account of wakefulness at night शय्यान्तः पश्चात् with the  
 braid of her hair disordered on account of its being tossed  
 about on the borders of the bed शय्यान्तः—the word देश  
 is superfluous It has no meaning शय्यान्तः—शय्यान्तः the  
 border of the bed दृष्टिः ( a l ) shakes or tossed about अकुट  
 ( a l ) dishevelled a disordered कशपाश vile note on the  
 word under II 21 s p a This description too is very vivid  
 A beautiful woman with her body languid through  
 enjoyment at night with her eyes red on account of her  
 wakefulness and her hair disordered going to sleep when  
 touched by the gentle rays of the morning sun would  
 form quite an enchanting object for the brush of a painter  
 as she has for the pen of our poet

VERSE 15 अश्वत्थमैव देवदत्तवत् कृति—Other youthful  
 women are arranging their hair ( i e tying them into a braid  
 as women do in the morning ) पादासनः यद्य ( a l ) to नन्द्य )  
 whose slender bodies ( गवद्वत् ) are bent down by the weight  
 of their plump and prominent breasts Women are some-

times described as bending down under the weight of their swelling breasts. Cf "सौमित्रा मनाप्याम्" Megh II- 19 कुचमागमिता न दाविन" Bh III-27 वनदीनां जना (1) घना नीला अशिरोहातामन्ता दाता न (नक्षत्र) the ends of whose hair are dense and dark. (2) घना इव नीला शिरोहतामन्ता दाता न the ends of whose hair are as dark as clouds. Possessing jet black hair is considered in India as a sign of feminine beauty and the hair are often compared to the black bees though in the west golden hair are admired एभिस्त्वमनाजन्ता निमन्त्राम सुनिवृत्ताय having removed from their head the flowerless garland, the sweet scent of which had been enjoyed (at night). The garlands of fragrant flowers which the ladies had worn on their heads at night had all their flowers dropped down in the enjoyments of night and all their fragrance gone. So it was necessary to remove them from the head before the arrangement of hair is taken in hand निमन्त्राम-निगन्तुमिदं दाविन यस्मात् तन्निमन्त्राम् निमन्त्रं च तद्वाम च निमन्त्राम मन्दम् a flower garland (३) a garland एभिस्त्वम-एभिस्तु मनाजन्ता यन्त्रा The reading एभिस्तु मन्त्रम्-एभिस्तु मनाजन्ता यन्त्रा—' which has given up its sweet scent' is also good and expresses the same idea.

thought of their enjoyments at night. मृद् to bristle or stand on end ( as hair ) पुच्छ erection or bristling of the hairs of the body a thrill ( of joy or fear ) horripilation Cf पुच्छ पुन । रामाञ्चरुणकी रोमविक्रिया रोमहृषणम् । ह्रस्व . Though पुच्छ literally means the standing on end of the *hairs* of the body, yet the thrilling sensation or the sensation known in Marathi as जगाव कांटा येण, is experienced through the whole of the body even by those parts which possess no visible hair. The cause of this is that though no hair are visible on those parts yet the skin does possess minute pores which, as it were stand on end through the sensation. Hence the adjective सद्ध्यमानपुच्छ is appropriate to वयोधरान्ता उरु ( *ur* ) means wide spacious, hence plump fat वयोधरान्ता — it is better to take अन्त without any meaning here. The word literally means the regions of the breasts ( 2 सद्ध्यमानपुच्छा उरुश्च वयोधरान्ताश्च यामौ ता whose breasts and thighs were horripilated उरु ( *ur* ) the thigh ( 3 ) Take अन्त in the sense of ' lovely or handsome ' सद्ध्यमानपुच्छे उरुवधाया or उरुमि वधायेरेण अन्ता charming or lovely on account of their plump breasts that were horripilated or on account of their breasts and thighs that were horripilated. For the meaning of अन्त cf अन्त रत्न । ' मुताववमिति रम्य समाप्तावन्त इष्यन् इति शब्दान्त ' Mallinatha on द्वातीत्यगम विमगादन्त्यवगन्ता Si IV-40 and also on Me. li 1-23. The reading मरीचमन्विदुरेकवयोधरान्ता appears to be better because it is more in conformity with what precedes. It means ' whose breasts and large thighs are being painted i.e. are ailing ' ( owing to enjoyments at night ) अग्निधिरुत्तमवदन्त whose tender bodies were very much ( म ) relaxed. This also was due to the same cause. I remark also note on the word under III 1 *supra*.



cally known as सन्धिविग्रहम् (vide S D VII p 382). Such cases are sometimes defended on the ground that Sandhi is optional in a sentence (cf सन्धिनैरप्ये निदा निदा धानुवसगदा । निदा समान वक्तेषु मा विवक्षामयेत्ये Kottari 16) though a rhetorician would not admit such excuse but stamp the poem as *दुष्ट* or *lective*. For a famous example of this defect cf “विह ना व न च मय न च न्मा च न च Bh II 2. The reading उपान्तु मय व काः एतान्मय” would be better from this point of view शिखर मामा ( *u* / *l* to काः ) wherein the village frontiers are crowded with ( *चकुर* ) plenteous ripened *u* / *l* crops. Both प्रमनामा and प्रमनाम are good. In the former the last word is सीमन् (*n*) and in the latter सीमा (*l*). The Bahuvrīhi compound has occasioned the change in the declension विनिविद्वत्तार in which snow has fallen. Cf प्रवन्तु शर verse 1 *supra* and mark the change क्रावमागगत surrounded by rows of *Kṛnuc* / *l* birds. Vile verse 3 *supra* and V 12 *infra*. The reading सीवमागगत *na* was extolled by the notes of *Kṛnuc* / *l* birds and is not so good.

---

are excellent or beautiful. The word इह at the end of feminine compound becomes इम् when the first member of the compound is an उपमान or a standard of comparison e.g. सुमेधः, सुमासः etc. Cf. उच्चरन्प्रशस्यम् Pāṇini IV 1 69. This rule is also applied to cases where the word इह is preceded not by a standard of comparison but by words like सहितः, शकः, हम्भः, वामः etc. including वीरः, वः etc. e.g. सन्निवः, शकाः etc. Cf. सहितान्कदम्बजवामाश्च *ibid* IV 1 70. गिरिः, वाहः, वम्भः, नशिपान्कदम्बः whose name is Shakara आह्वः a name or appellation. The word is derived from ह to call and वा to go and is thus explained आहवन्ति जाज्ञः (those who call) तेषांयतः or प्रश्वयन् स आह्वः. The other lines contain adjectives of कान्तः, मन्दः, निविः. In which the earth is covered with collections (चयः) of grown up Shali (stalks) and sugar cane इव (from इह to desire इच्छते अहो माधवान्) sugar cane कञ्चित्प्रितः गजिनः rendered beautiful by the notes of Kara i.e. birds seated here and there. The description of Shali and Kara as a common feature of this and the last two seasons प्रकाशनामः प्रकाशः रामः यन्मिन् नम् in which the passion of love is excessive. This probably gives the reason why the season is प्रमदाजनप्रियम् dear to ladies. प्रमदाजनः ladies taken collectively. A note on निविजित under II—22 *et passim*. The reading प्रमदा वगुचयेमनाहरम् adopted by N is to be explained as attractive on account of the collections of रावः (चयः) of grown up Shalis. This is not so good as the one in the text which gives us one more characteristic of this season viz. the sugar cane.

VERSE 2 This and the following two verses tell us which objects are desired by people in this season and which deprecated. With these by way of contrast compare I 2 3 4  
 अत्र सप्त मयावता अवष्टा जन्म्य सत्यता यानि In this season youth-  
 ful women become enjoyable by men. For the wording of  
 the line of I-14. The other lines contain objects which  
 along with young ladies become enjoyable by men. अवन  
 women the so called *unclean* sex. निरुद्धं गृहम् the interior of  
 a house the windows of which are shut. This was done by  
 people to protect themselves against cold and wind. This  
 adjective shows that the practice of shutting all the windows  
 of a room and allow it to be charged with deadly vapours

coming from its inmates, which is observable among some people in modern times, was as old as Kālidās विन्दु closed or shut (from रुध्—रुध्दि with नि) वातायनम् (वात + अयनम्) ईयते अनेन अयनम् a way वातस्य अयनम् the way of wind वातायनम् a window is so called because the wind moves through it मन्दिरम् (मन्दणे मुच्यते अत्र) a house द्वाशनम् fire (द्वे अशनम् यस्य whose food is what is sacrificed) भाद्रपती गमस्तय the rays of the rayed one i. e. the sun गमस्ति (a ray) is thus explained गमन् इति ग द्वेयवर्ग (न गमस्ति दीपयति भाद्रपत् (in) the sun—one who is possessed of rays भाद्र means both (1) a ray and (2) the sun (from भा to shine) गन्धि वासासि heavy garments A house with windows shut, fire, rays of the sun and heavy garments are all desired on account of the cold of the season

VERSE 3 This verse gives a list of objects not required सोमं जलम् चित्तं न रमयन्ति do not at present gladden the mind of people The other lines give the objects which do not please men चन्द्रमणिविशीतं चन्द्रम् sandal cool on account of (exposure to) the beams of the moon The rays of the moon are always described as being cool and here sandal is said to become cool by their contact Vide 42 सुषुप्तं शशिन्दुमुदरे हर्षाद्यम् the terrace of a mansion (appearing) beautiful on account of the autumnal moon शशिन्दुः सुषुप्तम् It is, of course, physically impossible to have a mansion illumined by the autumnal moon in *Shushupta*. So one might say that there is no propriety, or one may even go further and say it involves an absurdity, in saying that a palace rendered beautiful by the autumnal moon does not please men in the Cold Season. This objection is to be refuted by saying that शशिन्दु is to be understood here, not in the sense of "autumnal moon" strictly, but by *रश्मि* in the sense of "the bright and lovely moon" as it appears in autumn, for the strict literal sense would not do here. If we explain शशिन्दुमुदरे हर्षाद्यम् as शशिन्दुः सुषुप्तम् beautiful like the autumnal moon, the difficulty referred to above does not arise. But this is not a good way of explaining the word First, because there is no striking resemblance between the sun and the terrace of a palace and secondly, because what the author wants to say is that men in this season do not please themselves on the terraces of palaces illumined by the moon as the cold is too great शशिन्दुमुदरे हर्षाद्यम्

freezes (rendered) cool on account of the abundant snow or dew. छात्र (u/y) thick. Dew or snow falls in this season but breezes rendered cool by their contact are not prized. It should be noted that this verse also gives us by the omission of the negative particle the things which gave delight to men in summer. Thus चन्द्रमगर्भितम् चन्द्रम् etc. are pleasant things in the hot season.

VERSE 4 रात्रयः जलमय मेघाः न भवन्ति Nights do not become enjoyable by men. The other lines contain adjectives of रात्रयः. The genitive जलमय is used according to 'यवान् पतति वा' Panini II-3-71, which means that in the case of potential passive participles the agent of the action is put in the Genetive or Instrumental case. रात्रयः शीतल (nights) cool on account of the falling of large quantities of dew or snow. मयान् a collection. शशाङ्कमन्दं पुन दिशिदिशि rendered cool again i.e. cooler by the splendours of the moon. वा lustre or splendour. विराट् पुष्पम् possessed of beautiful ornaments in the form of a cluster of pale stars. The stars were pale on account of the presence of the moon in the sky. It may, however be doubted whether any stars pale or otherwise are ever observed in the sky when the full moon shines therein.

**VERSE 5** अगुका शिव प्रप्रादुद विगति—Women longing  
 or eager (through love) enter the bed chamber प्रप्रा-  
 दुद (only to प्रप्रादुद) exclaiming (प्रप्रादुद) excited by the  
 smoke of the black Aguru प्रप्रादुद वद प्रप्रादुद प्रप्रादुद वद प्रप्रादुद  
 दुईत शिव (only to शिव) who have taken (in their hands) Tal-  
 buls, ointments and garlands प्रप्रादुद (प्रप्रादुद in Marathi) is  
 the preparation of the leaves of paper betel together with  
 the areca nut, catechu, chunam and spices, which is usually  
 chewed after meal विदिवत ointment. प्रप्रादुद प्रप्रादुद प्रप्रादुद  
 प्रप्रादुद (only शिव) whose lotus like mouths are made fra-  
 grant by the wear of flowers. In the evening प्रप्रादुद प्रप्रादुद  
 to be taken as an albedive and thus is pleasant (प्रप्रादुद प्रप्रादुद)

their mistresses and been many a time rebuked by them. The ladies had probably determined never to relent. But when they saw their husbands trembling and eager for sexual pleasure, they forgot their faults and satisfied their desires being themselves under the influence of wine. इनापरा धान् vide II-11 *supra* where the same idea is expressed. The difference between II-11 and this verse is that in the former the reason why the ladies forgave their husbands is the fact that they were frightened by clouds and lightning while here they did so because they were under the influence of wine. बहुश नर्जितान् अवि though repeatedly scolded. The force of अवि is this. In former times the husbands had offended the ladies and the ladies had reprimanded them soundly. It was therefore natural that the husbands should expect no mercy from them if fresh cause of complaint arose. That cause however, did arise and husbands again stood before their wives begging for pleasures of love. Under these circumstances the ladies would not have forgiven their husbands but they were under the influence of wine and their anger vanished in the intoxication produced. So the men achieved their end after all. सवेष्टन् possessed of tremour. सानस चेदस who had lost their hearts i.e. become confused in mind through dread (of their wives) विसम्भ 3rd person plu perfect tense of स्मृ with वि to forget. For a similar idea cf. कण्ठोपस्त्रकाणां वि सादन प्रमत्तजन । निशि शीतापदेशेन गन्धमास्त्रिद्विनि प्रियम्. *Subhd* p 313 2

VERSE 7 नवयौवना स्त्रियः सवारसान मन्त्रं भ्रमन्ति Women in the prime of their youth move about slowly at the close of night. भ्रमन्ति स्त्रियाश्च whose thighs were fatigued on account of the exhaustion (of pleasure). This gives the reason for the slow movement of ladies in the morning. This meaning is better than भ्रमन्ति स्त्रियाश्च 'whose bosoms pined through fatigue because it accounts more adequately for the fact of their walking slowly in the morning. प्रकामकामिभिः युवभिः दृष्टान् निगान् मुनिद्वयं निम्ननिगमिता (u l) to स्त्रिय) mercilessly enjoyed for a long time by intensely passionate young men during long nights. It is a well known fact that in the cold season nights are longer than days. This fact is poetically thus explained. अन्तरिक्षे रम्ये वासिन्दे वासरं प्रयान् । अधिकं वासिनिताङ्गद्वयं संसृजितं मयं मयोः *Subhd* p 314-5

VERSE 8 Here women decorating their persons are looked upon as decorating the season as it were. The particular arrangement of garments necessitated by the exigencies of the season is looked upon as the dressing up of the season itself. स्त्रियः निवेदितात् कुसमं शिगिहै हिमगमं विभूषयन्तीव Women as it were adorn the approach of frost by means of their hair interlaced with flowers (lit. with flowers entered in their interior). It would indeed be the decoration of the season if women take flowers which bloom in the season and decorate their beautiful hair there with निवेदितानि अन्नं कुसमानि वेषा हि This is an irregular compound. It would have been better if we had अन्ननिवेदिता इमुं मनान् मन्ना (a. l. to स्त्रियः) whose breasts are tightly tied by their charming bodices. The ladies wore their bodices so tightly as to press their bosoms because of the cold of the season. सगमं च whose thighs are prettily (चि) adorned with (ले दिसैसिन्) coloured silken garments. The reading नैशयविभूषणोत्सवः is better than नैशयवभूषणोत्सवः, as the dressing up of the breasts is already referred to in the first line. सगमं coloured red रत्नायम् a silken cloth 'नैशयं कुमिसाशायम्' अमरः

VERSE 9 कामिनः शीतं परित्यज्य स्वपन्ति Lovers defy the cold and sleep. The adjective which qualifies कामिनः supplies the poetic reason which enables them to defy cold. विगमिनीभिः पयाधः परिपिडिताम् (कामिनः) Whose chests are pressed hard (परि) by sportive women with their breasts. विगमिनीभिः is स्तरि तृतीया, while पयाधः is कामे तृतीया. The idea is that lovers while sleeping in the close embrace of their beloveds possessing prominent breasts did not mind the cold at all. कुङ्कुमगण्डिका (पयाधः) rendered reddish yellow on account of the *Kunkum* or saffron (with which they were besmeared) विभ्रतः reddish yellow. The breasts were originally of a yellowish white colour the lines being beautiful and when they were besmeared with saffron they presented a reddish yellow appearance. मत्वात्मनो नयनानाञ्जनं (पयाधः) which were fit to be enjoyed at pleasure and were prominent on account of the prime of youth. This also accounts for परिपिडिताम्. The reading नयनोद्भाष्यम् is also good. The idea of the breasts of young women possessing warmth is

sometimes met with in literature Cf ' इदमप्युक्तमहो महदेव  
 यद्वरतनो स्मरयन्निनेन्द्रदा । स्तुनसयौवनसाभयथाधरान्तनुहिनम्बु हिनस्तु  
 विषीदिन " S1 VI-56, ' शिशिरमासमपास्य गुणीष्य न क इव शीतहरस्य  
 कुक्षीष्मण । इति धियास्तरुष परिरेभिः पनमनो नमनोऽनुमतान्वया " *ibid* 65  
 Also vide the following verse which gives the  
 various objects with the help of which romantic people  
 overcome cold in this season " एनीनगपयथा परितस्तृणचन्द्रानदा  
 कान्ता नैव गृहे गृह न च दुहे जात्य न काश्मीरजम् । ताम्बू न च तूदिका न च पर्नी  
 नैव न गन्धाविल सया गोघृतवाचिता न वत्स्या शीत न्य गम्यते " *Siddh* p 363 14

VERSE 10 This gives a description of a nocturnal  
 drinking bout इष्टा स्मि कसिभि सत् निशासु उतम मय विवन्ति  
 Overjoyed women drink in company with their lovers at  
 nights excellent wine All other words in the verse are  
 adjectives of मयम् मदनीयम् intoxicating ( मदनितम् ) मनोहरम्  
 attracting the mind To a drunkard the sight of the cup  
 of wine is said to be very attractive indeed कामरतिप्रबोधकम्  
 stimulating the passion of sexual enjoyment गुगन्धि तलम्  
 ( *adj* to मयम् ) the lotuses in which are made to shake by  
 their fragrant breaths It appears these gallants of olden  
 times who used to drink with their wives put in some such  
 things as fragrant flowers or lotuses in their cups of wine ,  
 vide for this ' पातुमाहितान्धिलेषुस्तपन्त्यपुनरुक्तारसानि । सास्मितानि  
 वदनानि वधूनां सात्त्वलानि च मधूनि युवान " km IX-51 " भूविलाससुभ  
 गानन्दर्जुं विप्रमानि वधूनयनानाम् । आदरे मुदुविताडलाशैस्त्वनैश्चपकवीचिषु  
 कम् ' *ibid* 56

VERSE 11 This and the following verses describe  
 women as they appeared after their enjoyments at night  
 एका योनिप्रमत्ति शयनगेहाद् व्रजति In the morning one women is  
 proceeding from ( her ) bed chamber वस्त्रमाकर्षयन्ती drawing  
 or arranging her garment ( which had become disordered  
 during the night ) The reading " व्रजति शयनवासालसमन्दसन्ती  
 is to be explained हसन्ती शयनवासाल-समन्द-वास व्रजति-She pro-  
 ceeds from the bed chamber to another apartment smil-  
 ing This is a good reading except for one grammatical  
 inaccuracy involved in it वास a house is masculine  
 while in समन्द-वासम् it is inanimate पिपनपरिपुक् वसिषाणा  
 स्वसम् looking at her person enjoyed by her lover This  
 was what the woman did when she got up in the morning

अमनमगाग whose redness caused by intoxication is gone Wine had brought on redness over the body especially over the cheeks When the effect of wine was gone this redness too disappeared वयुगलिङ्गनेन हननिविडकुचाया the nipples of whose breasts were made thick or tightened (i.e. compressed in) by the embrace of her lover The reading हननिविडकुचाया expresses the idea of the nipples being compressed or bent down by the lovers embrace better than हननिविड० Note that there is एतद्वर्ग अन्त्य in गलिङ्गनेन हन०. Also mark that the word हन in हननिविड० is superfluous

VERSE 12 अग्रा चाहाया कदिना इमि गवन त्यजति Another young lady of charming beauty leaves her bed early in the morning एवम् (n) the early part of the morning (मेवति जयसाम् which chases away darkness) अग्रास्मिन्नामादिना कपाया वस्त्री wearing a braid of hair that was perfumed with the fragrant incense of Aguru अग्रा (1 and 2) the fragrant aloe wood and tree (न गुरुवस्तान् probably referring to the height of the tree) गन्विहसुमना कृशिताग्रम् (adjectives to कपायाम्) from which the garland of flowers had dropped and the ends of which were curled It should be noted that the three adjectives of कपाया are significant and refer to three different conditions of the hair कृशिताग्रम् refers to the natural condition of the hair They naturally had curls अग्रा इतिग्रम् refers to the condition of the hair when the lady entered her bed-chamber Before going to her sleeping apartment at night the lady had scented her hair with the incense of sandal गन्विह सगम् refers to the condition of the hair in the morning The lady had decked her hair with a garland of flowers at night But during the night the garland had dropped down So in the morning the कपाया was गन्विह स्मृतिग्रा दिम्बनाभि ममदा (adjectives to कपायिनी) with large buttocks a deep navel and a beautiful waist All these are characteristics of feminine beauty Cf. Megh II 19 The reading निम्बनध्यावसाना is not good as it gives no good sense It means the border or end of whose waist is deep It may be equal to 'having a thin waist' but the word अवसान has no meaning Moreover निम्ब is more often used with नाभि The poet has actually used the expression निम्बनाभि in the verse from Megh. referred to above निम्बन-सदमला means distressed on account



of her than on slender waist. Note that in ममया उपासि, no Sandhi has taken place. Vile come on this point and notes on IV-1b4 *supra*.

VERSE 13 The words in the instrumental case in this verse might perhaps cause some confusion as in their construction दृग्वाच्य is involved. They are used in the sense of उपस्थान or to indicate the existence of a particular state or condition (cf. “इवमुत्तमम्” Pāṇini II-3-21) and should be translated as characterised or distinguished by. Construct वनरकमलानि सद्यः प्रामुष्यैति वदनविम्बे (उपस्थिता), अथगतनिषङ्गे पादोपातनैश्च (उपस्थिता) अससम्बन्धकेशैश्च (उपस्थिता) यानि अथ उपस्थिता गृहमध्यं श्रिय इव सन्विता. The adjective वनरकमलानि is not construed with नैश्च as eyes are never described as yellow but the colour of a woman's skin is often described to be like that of gold. अमुष्यैति can be construed with नैश्च but is taken with वदनविम्बे as the whole face and not merely eyes are washed in the morning. अथ उपस्थिता यानि गृहमध्यं श्रिय इव सन्विता. In this season women sit in their house in the morning like so many gold lilies of beauty. गृहमध्यं = गृह मध्ये has no special meaning here. सन्विता does not refer to any posture such as sitting but just means stay or are seen or appear. श्रिय इव—No special common property wherein women resemble the Goddess of beauty is mentioned. We must understand a general resemblance consisting in such qualities as beauty inspiring presence etc. between the two. Women moving about in the house in the morning with beautiful faces and attractive eyes and dishevelled hair appeared charming and hence are compared to श्रिय वनरकमलानि beautiful like golden lotuses सद्यः प्रामुष्यैति only just washed with water. These qualify वदनविम्बे वदनविम्बे (उपस्थिता) characterised by round faces. अससम्बन्धकेशैश्च with their hair adhering to their shoulders. This probably refers to women before they have arranged their hair into a braid पादोपातनैश्च—पादोपातनैश्च तेषां तानि च त्रेधाणि च— with eyes the corners of which are red पादो (adj) red यानि the corner or the angle of the eye, अथगतनिषङ्गे (adj to नैश्च) adhering to or reaching as far as the sloping eyes. For अथगत vide note on ओर्णित under II-1b *supra*. ससम्बन्ध or निषङ्ग past pass part from मज्ज मज्जति to adhere or cling to with सम् and नि respectively. Having the corners red is a sign of the beauty of women & eyes are also



themselves were a little bent down in their waist, somewhat like स्नेहना स्ननाभ्याम् Me. II 19 स्ननाभ्याम् व्रजम् moving slowly through fatigue caused by the weight of their breasts. Indies walking slowly are often described as doing so on account of the weight of their breasts or buttocks Cf. भागीभागादस्ननाभ्याम् Me. II-19, शतं दन्तं निरम्बनास्ननाभ्याम् विहगमादिव 'S. II 2 साक्षात् जयन्त्येव यथा गन्तुं न शक्ता वयम् S. D. V p. 222

VERSE 15 नरुण्य सन्निभस्यशालं आलनानि भुवदनि youthful women decorate their faces at the time of sun rise. The other lines qualify नरुण्य नम्रवर्चितभागान् स्ननाभ्याम् वीक्षणा looking at the nipples of their breasts having their parts covered with mark (scratches) of nails. It would have been better if we had merely स्ननाम् instead of स्ननाभ्याम् for obvious reasons यद्वा a mark or an impression स्निग्धमदरिस्तलवत् स्निग्ध touching the end of their sprout like lower lip out by the teeth (of their lovers) स्निग्धस्तलवत् the word स्निग्ध has no sense here. One wonders why the poet should now and then use such redundant words when they add no beauty to the expression स्निग्धम् a tender leaf often vying with स्निग्ध as an उपमान for the lower lip Cf. स्निग्ध स्निग्धम् "S. I 21 अथ स्निग्धानीव अथ स्निग्धानि तेषामग्रम् according to " उपमितं वाचादिति सामानाधिकरण्यात् explained before स्निग्धमितम् नम्रवर्चः rejoicing at this pleasure (viz. of the kind enjoyed by them at night) so much desired by them स्निग्ध (viz.) agreeable to one desired by one स्निग्ध may be taken either in the sense of pleasure or happiness or sentiment in which case the expression would mean love sentiment so much dear to them स्निग्धस्तलवत् is also a good reading and means the dress of their clothes worn at (the time of) enjoyment

VERSE 16 This verse contains the usual expression of good wishes on the part of the poet नृ दिक्षितमय नृ दिक्षितमयम् May this Cold Season always conduce to your welfare अवयम्—the dative is used according to the Vartika इति सप्तम्यादयम् for which vide Apte's Guide § 100 अवयम् is a higher kind of pleasure or welfare. Difference is made between अवयम् and प्रयत्न in that delightful small Upanishad viz. प्रयत्नवत् Cf. प्रयत्नवत् प्रयत्नं तस्य साक्षात् इदं विनीतम् ।

तयो भव जाद्वानस्य साधु भवति हीयतः प्रया उ प्रेया वृणीते ॥ अथ च प्रथमं मनुष्य-  
मनसा सपरीय विविनस्ति धीर । अथो हि धीरोऽभिप्रेयसो वृणीत प्रयो मन्ता मोगक्ष-  
माद्वान ॥ II 1 2 The other lines qualify शिशिरसमय प्रचलित-  
विशेष — मधुरा गदस्य विकाता यस्मिन्—in which there are varieties  
of preparations of sugar cane प्रचलित many such triacle mo-  
luses a preparation from sugar cane known in Marathi as  
घृत The sugar cane appears to be a peculiar characteristic  
of this season खादु म्य which is pleasant on account of  
the sweet *Shalis* and sugar canes Cf 1812 प्रवृत्तमात्रता in  
which sports of amour are excessive Cf प्रकामरामम् of verse  
1813 जात दर्प in which there is the pride of the passion  
of love (1 e the passion of love rages highest) जात कदपस्य  
दप यस्मिन् This adjective naturally follows the previous one  
कम्प the God of love hence the passion itself The word is  
derived in three ways (1) कदपयामीति मदाज्जातमात्रा जगाद च । तेन  
कदपनामात्र त चकार चतुष्टय । ( ) कम् इति अवयव कुत्तायाम् । कस्तिनो दप  
अस्य रूप । (3) क मखम् तत्र तत्र वा दृष्यति दप arrogance pride  
प्रियजन हतु which is the cause of affliction to the mind of  
(women) separate l from their dear ones

## CANTO VI THE SPRING

This canto describes the most important of the Indian  
seasons and though the poet has placed it last it is by no  
means the least in importance This is shown by the number  
of verses the poet has assigned to it वसन् ११११ the Spring  
or the vernal season covers the months of Chaitra and  
Vaisākha roughly corresponding to the period running  
from the middle of March to the middle of May The word  
वसन्त is thus explained वसन्ति तत्र मन्तासरा It is interesting  
to read side by side with this canto the description of  
Vasanta that Kalidasa has given us in *Prihā* IX-20 ff  
and in *Ku* III 25 ff

**VERSE 1** In this verse Vasanta is represented as coming like a warrior armed with a bow and an arrow to pierce the minds of lovers. The weapons that are represented as belonging to Vasanta in this verse properly belong to Madana or the God of love (vide the last verse of this canto and our note on कामेश्वर under IV-11 *supra*). But Vasanta is the trusted minister, the bosom friend and the unchanging companion of Cupid in his warfare of love (cf. कनु त हृदयगम सखा कुसुमायाजितकामुखा मधु" Ku IV-24, 'तव प्रसादवाकुसुमापुष्पोपि सहायमेक मधमव लब्ध्वा' *ibid* III-10 निपत श्रीकण्ठे जन्तवर्माय शशधरो वसन्त सामन्त कुसुममिषद 'सैयमबला' *su/d p* 24 253) and the weapons of the one are attributed to the other (हे) प्रिये सरतामुखाया मनांसि वेद्ध वसन्तयोद्धा समवागत O beloved the *Vasanta-warrior* has arrived to pierce the minds of (people) who are longing for sexual pleasures वसन्त एव याद्वा The reading मुरतप्रसङ्गिनाम् is also good and means 'of those who are attached to pleasures of senses प्रसङ्ग means attachment or addiction. The two other lines qualify वसन्तयाद्वा. The purpose for which the poet tells us the season has arrived gives us a general idea of the kind of description that we shall have in this canto. The canto teems with descriptions of women and nature figures but very little and even when nature is alluded to it is described as being the exiter of love प्रकुल सायक—प्रकुलचुत्ताङ्गुल एव तीक्ष्णसायका यन्म—who has for his sharp arrows full blown mango blossoms Cf. 'त्वमासि मया च्छन्ताङ्गुरदन् कामाय मूर्हीतधनवः। पयिक्जनयुवतिलक्ष्य पञ्चाभ्यधिक शरा मव' Sak. VI-3 द्विरेफमाला गुण—द्विरेफानी माला एव विलसन् धनुगुण वरप— who has for his shining bow string a line of bees. This fact has already been explained in our notes under IV-11 *supra*.

**VERSE 2** प्रिय! वसन्ते सर्वं चाहतर (वसन्त) Every thing is extremely charming in the Spring, oh dear! The other lines give us the things that appear charming in this season चाहतरम् most lovely. Though this is a comparative form yet it is not strictly used in the comparative sense. It here shows simply excess. One may, however, take चाहतर in strict comparative sense and say that all these objects appear more lovely in this season than in any other. इमाः समुष्पाः, trees are full of flowers. रात्राः प्रदीपः evenings are delightful मन्दा (a/l) पिप्पल (गुल्मवन्ति ते) प्रिय सरतायाः Women are

full of the passion of love. Trees with flowers waters with lotuses women with the passion of love the wind with fragrance and the delightful evenings and pleasant days appeared all beautiful.

अथ VERSE 1 This is an interpolated verse. A mere glance at it is sufficient to show it to be the work of a man who does not understand anything of poetry. वनवती नारीषि मन्त्रं कुम्भं स्ननं सहारं कुर्वति In the Spring time women put on their breasts a garland of attractive flowers. नवि has no meaning being apparently used for the sake of metre like the popular च व तु द्वि चारुणि मचण्ड (कुम्भं) सुवासिनी (वन्त्रम्) they perfume their beautiful head (the hair) with flowers with *Ch n pakas* in their चण्डम् is a kind of fragrant flower. The first line gives no meaning as it stands. The sense intended by its author appears to be thus. उपनयनं हर्षं कुर्वति (कुर्वति) they make the mansion cool by a few drops of water. This is done in this season by sprinkling water in the quadrangle or other part of the house. Vile com for a different construction of the line.

VERSE 2 अथ वसन्तं मानसम्वगता दारिजयानं सामाग्यं ददाति This Spring imparts beauty to the waters of wells which (waters) had a garle of jewels सौभाग्यम् beauty charm or grace Cf अन्नान्नप्रभवस्य यस्य हिमं न सौभाग्यं ददाति मानसम् Ku I 3 and Ra. hu VIII 19 The wells were studded with jewels on their borders. Hence the waters looked as if they had a garle of jewel. We know that in the ideal world of poets the well had all sorts of jewels and pearls set in them Cf Megh. II 13 उपजयति नमः The conetive is used for the dative according to गणपटी Pāṇini II 3-00 as in the classical instance of रत्नरस्य रत्नं ददाति मणिमन्त्रानां मूर्तिना मन्त्रेण or मणेर न मन्त्रेण दत्तं नानि मणिमन्त्रानि दत्ताम् शशाङ्कामा प्रमत्तजनानां (अथ वसन्तं सौभाग्यं ददाति) (This spring gives beauty) to women possessing the splendour of the moon शशाङ्कामा उदमा यस्यानां शशाङ्काम् दत्ताम् For प्रमत्तजनं vide note on पाणिन्यन under II 22 supra कुसमान्विता वनद्रुमाणाम् (वसन्तं सौभाग्यं ददाति) of mango-trees possessed of flowers. The reading कमुमाननानाम् is good and means bent a little under the flowers. Some take मणिमन्त्रानाम् and शशाङ्कामाम् as independent nouns and not as ajectives to दारिजयानाम् and प्रमत्तजनानाम् respectively and

explain them as "This spring gives beauty to girdles set with jewels and to the splendours of the moon" This is not as good as above. For we see that there is a क्रम or symmetry running through the three lines consisting in the fact that each line contains a noun qualified by an adjective. This is shown by the third line wherein there is a noun and an adjective without the possibility of any doubt. So we construe the other two lines so as to fit in with the third. If, however, मणिमिश्रदलानाम् and शशाङ्कभासानाम् are taken independently this symmetry is gone. The waters of wells studded with jewels, women possessing the beauty of the moon and the mango-trees laden with flowers did all appear charming in this season which naturally is said to give them beauty.

VERSE 4. Thus and following three verses describe what is known as the प्रसाधन or decoration of women. Here we are told that they wear silken garments to cover their buttocks and thin cloth over their breasts विराडिनीनां निम्बविम्बानि कुसुम-रागवर्णानि कुङ्कुमैरलङ्कितानि. The round buttocks of sportive women are (in this season) adorned with silken garments reddened with the colour of *Kusumbha* flowers. कुसुमम् is a kind of red flower. For the expression of "इयं सुम्नती मन्दकन्यस्तकुम्भ कुसुम्भारुणं चारु वेद दधाना। समस्तस्य लोकस्य चैव प्रवृत्तिं पृथीत्वा घटे स्थाप्य यानीय भानि" Jagannātha कुङ्कुमगङ्गायै नन्दशुक्लैः (विराडिनीनां) मन्दमण्डलानि (अलङ्कितानि) and their round breasts are decked with thin garments made yellow or red by the colour of saffron गौर (only) yellow or red. Cf. अमर quoted in com. and "गौर श्वेतवर्णे र्धनि विमृष्टे चन्द्रमस्यवि" हेम. मन्दमण्डलानि round or circular breasts (स्तनानां मण्डलानि or स्तना मण्डलानीव).

VERSE 5. The same topic is continued here. We are told that women beautify their ears with suitable, fresh *Karnikirta* flowers and their waving dark hair with the *Aśoka* and the full-blown *Naiamollika* flowers प्रसन्न-वर्णा यर्षणं योयं नववर्णिकारं यन्नि प्रसन्नि-A suitable fresh *Karnikirta* flower adorns 'exactly on' the ears of women (i. e. it appears very beautiful on their ears or becomes them). For the decoration of women with flowers vide Megh. II 2.

VERSE 6. In this verse we are told that women put on necklaces on their breasts besmeared with sandal powder bracelets and amulets round their hands and belts round

then waists अनङ्गान्तरमादमाना निमम्बिनीना स्तनपु सितचन्द्रादा हारा सङ्ग  
प्रयान्ति Necklaces wet with white sandal pigment come in  
contact with the breasts of ladies with beautiful buttocks  
whose minds are afflicted by Love अङ्ग the bodiless one, the  
God of love The story of the body of the Indian Cupid  
being burnt to ashes by fire coming out from the third eye  
of God Shiva is beautifully related by Kalidasa in his Ku  
mata Sambhava Canto III मङ्ग (mad) tormented or afflict  
ed सिनचन्द्रादा is used proleptically Breasts were bes  
measured with sandal and when necklaces were put on them  
they became wet भुजपु वदयाङ्गदानि (मङ्ग प्रयान्ति) Amulets and  
bracelets (come in contact) with (their) hands For this line  
vide IV 3 जघनपु साञ्च (मङ्ग प्रयान्ति) Girdles (come in con  
tact) with (their) waists Note the difference between these  
three words viz शर्णी-णि, निम्ब and जघनम् though they are  
often confounded and used promiscuously to express  
‘buttocks’ शर्णी-णी is the regular waist निम्ब is the hinder  
part of the waist the buttock जघनम् the frontal part of  
the waist Cf ‘कणि शर्णी वकुशनी’ and ‘पश्चान्निम्ब शीकल्या  
हृदि न जघन पुर’ अमर काञ्ची-वि (f) is the woman’s girdle or  
zone furnished with small tinkling bells or other orna  
ments For this line cf यन्म जघने काञ्चीमञ्च सजा रघुवीरम  
Git 12

VERSE 7 This verse describes the perspiration  
arising on the faces of ladies through fatigue in amorous  
sports विलसितानां वस्त्रेषु स्वेदाङ्गम स्नान्तरे निम्नतामुपनि On the faces  
of sportive women the rising perspiration spreads in the  
interval of their amorous sports सदाङ्गम the rise or exuda  
tion of perspiration स्नान्तरे अन्तरम् interval either of time or  
space With the reading स्नान्तरे for स्नान्तर we shall have to  
supply न after it ( वस्त्रेषु स्नान्तरे च ) and understand that  
perspiration arose on the faces as well as in the interval of  
their breasts Though this is good, yet not so charming as  
स्नान्तर The reading स्नान्तर मङ्गिनिम्बमङ्गम् (beautiful through  
its contact with pearls in between the jewels) is bad as no  
ornaments of pearls or jewels are ever worn on the face if  
we except the nose ring (नथ) For the idea of the reading  
in the text vide IV-17 *supra* and note thereon मङ्गिनिम्ब  
मङ्ग मङ्गिनिम्बम् मङ्ग मङ्ग (ad) to स्वेदाङ्गम ) Whose form was



similar to pearls. The comparison of the rising drops of perspiration on the faces of ladies with pearls is very beautiful. मयत्रल्लवणुं विदे नोत्ते on मयत्रल्लवणुं under IV-5 *supra* तैमात्रुहोषमेय ( *at* to वनेत्रय ) resembling gold lotuses. अनुहोष-हम a lotus that which grows in water उपमा coming at the end of compounds means like निम, सखा etc. "similar to" or 'resembling' and is like them what is known as वाच्यलिङ्ग i.e. having the same gender as the words it qualifies i.e. in short, an adjective. Cf. 'सुहृन्मित्रे त्वमी (वाच्यलिङ्गा नु-याग) । निमस्रकान्निपादाप्रनाकाक्षोपनाय ' अमर, (गतिना भूतव्यस्त्या दया । यथा पितृभूत, पितृरूप, पितृकय )

VERSE 8 This verse tells us that the Spring is such a great exciter of passions that ladies feel love sick even when their lovers are near them. मयत्राणि उच्छ्वासवन्मय नय कामुस्तु समीपवन्निव अवि ( सप्त ) समुच्छ्वासा एव भवन्ति Women refreshing their bodies feel extremely love sick (in this season) even when their lovers are by उच्छ्वासय (nom plu of the fem of the pre pa of the causal of उत् + शम्) causing to breathe refreshing by giving them rest कामुक a lover समीपवन्निव अवि—The force अवि is as follows. Women had already indulged in amorous sports as is shown by their drooping limbs. Their lovers too were quite near them. Under these circumstances there was no reason why they should grow love sick because they had in their power all the means of satisfying their passion as soon as it arose in their heart. In fact they had satisfied their passion and yet they grow love sick. This is due to the highly exciting nature of the season. What the poet aims at describing when he says that women become love sick even when their lovers are near is exactly this extremely exciting nature of the season. Such descriptions are often found in literature. Cf S D p 14 य कामारहा स एव हि वर etc. अव्यवस्थानि ( *at* to मयत्राणि ) the joints of which have become loose or relaxed, drooping. This was due to amorous enjoyments. वदसमाकुलानि oppressed by love. For वदं विदे note under V-16 *supra*. The reading समीपवन्निव नय विदेय is bad as all the charm of अवि is gone. समीपवन्निव कामुक must have been only the scribe's slip for the reading in the text.

VERSE 9 स्मा जनक प्रापितमनुरस्य प्रमग्नजनस्य अङ्गानि तनुनि  
 क्वादि The God of love renders thin the limbs of wo-  
 men whose lovers are absent तनुनि पाण्डुनि etc are predica-  
 tive adjectives of अङ्गान प्रापितमनुरस्य प्रापित मना यस्य—The affix  
 र is added to व-वाङ् compound in when the last member is a  
 feminine noun ending in ड or ऊ, or १ noun ending in ङ  
 नयनत्र Panini १-४ १०३ पाण्डुनि pale समयाणि dull or  
 languid or full of dullness or sluggishness This is an in-  
 stance of मातृप्रधान निर्णय (for which see note on मातृप्रधान under  
 १-६) for मयः is itself an adjective meaning dull or languid  
 मनुष्य oft n and often जम्भगतवर्णाणि (adj) to रङ्गानि inclined to  
 yawning Note that yawning is peculiar only to the mouth  
 while this adjective qualifies all the limbs (गात्राणि) This is  
 not a very happy Having dull slender emaciated limbs  
 and being always inclined to yawn showing that the lady  
 has no heart for anything to do are signs of the lover being  
 absent The reading क्वादि तनुष्वसमप्रमग्न is bad as it gives  
 no good sense and one does not understand what the adje-  
 ctive means when applied to गात्राणि The word प्रापितमनुरस्य is  
 moreover a necessity in the sentence For a description of the  
 yawn of a lady vide चक्रीकृतमजगति चक्रीकृतमजगममद्रीवम् । नी  
 हरति कस्य हस्य हरतिहस्य जम्भगाम्य Subha p 287-426

VERSE 10 This verse describes women in the prime  
 of youth and under the influence of the God of love But  
 the description is given in a round about poetical way  
 The bodies of women are supposed to be in the possession of  
 Cupid who has made them his residence But he has occu-  
 pied the various parts of the bodies in various forms Thus  
 when the poet wants to describe the tremulous glances of  
 ladies he tells us that the Cupid who lives in their eyes is  
 unsteady Similarly instead of saying that the cheeks of  
 ladies are pale or their breasts hard the poet says that  
 Cupid is pale in their cheeks and hard in their breasts and  
 so on श्रीगामनङ्ग जय बहुधा स्थित The Cupid of women resides  
 (in their bodies) in this season in various forms मदिगलस्य  
 नयन लोभ (जनङ्ग) unsteady in their eyes languid through  
 wine मदिगलस्य as going with नवेष्टु is explained in three  
 ways (1) मदिगल अलसनि तपु (2) मदिगल च लसनि च तपु where  
 मदिगल = मज्जास्रवानि according to राघवभट्ट on Sal I 23 मदि-  
 गलस्यनि (eyes) which are languid and which show

signs of intoxication (of youth) (3) मयूनि तानि मदिराणि, तानि च अलसानि च तेषु (Eyes) which are fascinating or bewitching and languid गण्डेषु पाण्डु pale in their cheeks स्तनेषु कठिन hard in their breasts मध्येषु निम्न sunk or slender in their waists जघनेषु पान् fat in their buttocks Unsteady, languid eyes hard breasts a slender waist and fat fleshy buttocks are all marks of feminine beauty For the general idea of the verse of "अहं कृचया कृशं किलमे विभु चक्षुषि विस्तृतं नितम्बे । अयोऽह्णमाविस्तु चित्ते कल्याणशालि कपालिभागेधियम्" quoted by कुवल्यानन्द under उल्लेखान्तर and Megh II 19 so many times referred to above

VERSE II काम प्रपञ्जनस्य अङ्गानि निद्रासविभ्रमाणि करोति The God of Love renders the limbs of women slow, through sleepiness in their graceful sportive movements Supply some such word as अस्मिन्मूर्ति or अयं Women kept late hours at night being under the influence of Love and hence the slowness of the movements of their bodies निद्रासविभ्रमाणि- is a predicative adjective of अङ्गानि निद्रा अलसा निद्रालसा तादृशा विभ्रमा येषां तानि-the sportive movements of which are dull through sleep लस (adj) languid dull tired For विभ्रम vide note on II 7 *supra* वाक्यानि त्रिबिन्मदरात्म्यानि (करोति) renders the sentences or words somewhat solicitous (for pleasure) through intoxication When women were drunk their unguarded words expressed their desire for enjoyment The reading मदरात्म्यानि as going with वाक्यानि is not good We have explained it above as मयूरात्म्यानि लस (adj) means ardently longing for or eagerly desirous of So मदरात्म्यानि has been explained as (words) which are लस or which long for (pleasure) through intoxication i.e. which express a desire for pleasure It should be noted that this meaning is obtained in rather a forced way and does not appear to be natural The natural meaning would be मयूरात्म्यानि eagerly desirous of intoxication This would mean that the words of ladies expressed a desire for an intoxicating drink This too, is hardly graceful as the idea of being desirous of which is contained in लस and which naturally belongs to a human being is ascribed in each case to वाक्यानि to which it cannot be ascribed except in an indirect manner The com. explains मयूरात्म्यानि as मयूरेण लसन्ति लसन्ति (quivering through intoxication) and quotes a lexicon

for this meaning of लम्पट The sense would then be that the words of ladies trembled as they came out of their mouths as the words of intoxicated people do. This is good, but it must be noted that this meaning of लम्पट is not commonly met with. On the whole the reading मडिगम्पनि adopted by L. appears to be better. It means that the sentences were dull on account of the wine. The ladies were drunk and consequently were unable to speak eloquently but talked in rather a dull languid way. For लम्पट is the 'लाम्पुटा गेडुसा लेखा लम्पट लाम्पुटा पि च यत्न' quoted by Mallinatha on 'टायो निवसु च लाम्पुटानाम' S. IV 6 वीप्सितानि शून्यनिद्रानि (रगनि) render their glances crooked or side-long on account of the knitting of the eye brows वीप्सितानि is noun according to 'चुम्बक भवत्' The natural languid movements of the bodies of women and their dull words and side long glances are represented as being brought about by the God of love. Cf 'अपवित्राज्जरा अपि मया ममिहा विम्वय गितानाम्! उपमिनि सनिर्नीता वीप्सितानि च ममिनि' quoted by S. D. p. 49

VERSE 12 विरगमितामिन्दुनामि यापे स्रवणं चन्दनमालिखन् To (lit on) then white breasts is applied sandal pigment by sportive women मयाग्यामि (c) to रङ्गानि (d) languid through intoxication विषङ्गु माकनम् (b) to चन्दनम् (e) which was mixed with *Preyogya, Kuli-pula* m. l. k. a. l. (f) विषङ्गु (f) is a kind of creeper which is said to put forth blossoms when touched by women. While the verse quoted under verse 18 says: But how can sandal pigment with which the breasts are besmeared be mixed with the *Preyogya creeper*? विषङ्गु (g) means saffron and the word must be understood in this sense here. But we have कुरङ्ग रङ्गम् which also means saffron. In order to avoid repetition we must understand that by using two words viz, विषङ्गु and कुरङ्ग meaning the same thing the poet is referring to two kinds of saffron. The author has used such a pair of words before. Cf III-13 मयाग्यामि and note thereon. For मयाग्यामि vide note under IV 5 मयाग्यामि. अत्र 1st. part of मयाग्यामि-मयाग्यामि (f) the nasal of the letter भन्त must which is found in their nasal

VERSE 13 जन गृह्णन्ति वारामि नृण विहाय नननि ( वामामि ) धत्ते

People at once cast aside heavy garments and put on light ones. In Spring the shadow of the coming Gishma is cast before and hence the change of garments राम सद्र ( जन ) with their limbs drooping on account of the intoxication of love. This seems to be a favourite adjective with the poet while describing people in this season लसाममरत्रितानि ( अद्र ) to नननि वारामि ( नननि वामामि ) ruddened with the juice of lac. सुगन्धिसागराश्च धृतिरानि ( अद्र ) to नननि वामामि ) perturbed with the fragrant black Agaru. The garment in favour of which the old heavy ones were discarded were light dyed red with the juice of lac and fumigated with the incense of a fragrant kind of sandal.

VERSE 14 In this verse we are told that the excitement of love affects the mind is not only of human beings but also of beings of lower order वस्योक्तिं प्रिया सुम्बनि The male cuckoo kisses his beloved. The male cuckoo figures a good deal in Sanskrit erotic poetry. Its notes are described to be highly love inspiring Cf Ku III-32 वस्योक्तिं - वस्य - वस्योक्ति - The peculiar Sandhi is obtained according to ' वस्योक्तिं ' Pāṇini VIII-36 वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं ( अद्र ) to वस्योक्तिं ) intoxicated with the wine of the juice of mangoes and exultant by love. The वस्य appears to be a favourite food with the cuckoo. Vide the verse from Ku referred to above वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं This humming bee too is seated on a lotus address es pleasing flattery to his beloved वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं The वस्योक्तिं is a hum but and appears to be put in for the sake of metre and for the alliteration in वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं means pling or agreeable words, or sweet or coaxing speech or flattery especially addressed by a lover to his beloved in order to win his affection. This flattering speech in the form of the humming was much liked ( वस्योक्तिं ) by the female bee as flattery from their lovers is naturally pleasing to young members of the fair sex. The greater part of the tenth canto of गीतगोविन्द consists of such coaxing addressed by Shri Krishna to his mistress Rukh. Cf " वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं " Git XI, ' वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं वस्योक्तिं ' Megh 1-31 and Anurag 23. For वस्योक्तिं in the sense of mere

agreeable charming word without any idea of lover and beloved of गजपङ्कजः । शरः शरणा नि शरुताश्च मुञ्चत Bh II-31 The word is also written कृत् ( ५ ) in the same sense (1) गात्राणि च शरणाश्चमुञ्चन्ति कुवन्तमप्रमत्तस्य नर इति मि अन्तर्गतः

VPSt 15 व्रद्धमा जह्वाना मनस काम वधुस्रजं व्रजत The mango trees make the mind of ladies exceedingly love sick. The other words in the verse are adjectives of व्रद्धमा तात्र नवा लक्ष्मणा न प्रयातः वेदा लवना नवनवा -bent low by the clusters of reddish young foliage नवा ( वा ) लक्ष्मणा a sprout or a young leaf लवना a bunch or cluster Of कुसुमस्रजं नम्यव द गनीह मनाम्वत Bh II 104 मन्मथाप्यम्वचकनमिना वाग्मन्मथम् Megh II 12 पञ्चिनवाग्मवा the beautiful branches of which are loaded with flowers वाच्यत—This form is obtained by the addition of इन् to वच according तदस्य मज्जनं वाग्मन्मथम् स्तम्भ Pauru 1 2 36 which means that इन् is added on to words like वाग्म etc in the sense of being full or possessed of, e.g. वाग्मिनामन्मथाम् पञ्चिनव नर ; पञ्चिनोप मन्मथतम् पञ्चनवाग्मः shaken by the wind

VERSE 16 निगड्यमग्ना जग्मा नवयावनां हृदय सघात कुचान्- The Ash of a tree make the heart of persons in the prime of youth full of grief ( or love sickness ) when looked at ( 1 & them ) नवयौवनाम् (नव याव नवा शम् or जग्मा लक्ष्मणम्) may refer to either men or women in the prime of youth. The poet probably intend to refer to both. Note that there is a pun on the word अग्ना though the tree is गार्ग (possessing no grief) it yet makes the heart सघात ( full of grief ) The meaning is that the Ashoka being one of the five arrows of the God of Love ( vide note under IV-11 & ) pierces the heart with a love longing and hence grief if that longing be not satisfied instead of making the heart like it is वर जग्मा ( 1 & devoid of grief ) The following verse contains a similar idea स्वमनस नवयौवनादभयः शरणा द्रिदया मन्मथामास लि नि जग्मा मन्मथमुमकनान्नयामास । कान्तादादराः निमिदं नृन् द्रुममाप्यावयो सव नम्यम गात्रं रज्ज्वम गात्र सघातः हृत् स्वमन्मथः IV 94 सपङ्का ( ८१ ) १० शोका ) full of foliage आमुञ्च विदुनामन्मथ कुसुमस्रजं व्रजता ( ८१ and with शरणा ) bearing a collection of flowers red like the colour of coals from the stalks At the end of the verse ) or

the cold Season the trees had lost all their leaves and had remained only in trunks and stumps but now in Spring they began to put forth leaves and flowers the leaves and flowers of the Ashoka are red We are told here that the flowers of the Ashokas were red from their very stalks आशुत from the root (i.e. the stalk) the preposition आ is used to express the limit inceptive (संनिविधि) or in the sense of from and also the limit exclusive or conclusive (मर्यादा) or in the sense of till as far as and in both cases governs the Ablative case e.g. आशुतान्तावमिच्छामि 'Sak I or आशुतान्तावमिच्छामि' Sak I—2 where आ denotes the limit exclusive In the present case शून्य is Ablative, the termination न् being added in the sense of the Ablative according to पञ्चम्यामसिद्धि Pāṇini V 3 7 Sometimes आ in the two above senses forms an अवयवीसह compound ('आशुतान्तावमिच्छामि' Pāṇini II-1-1, ) when joined to a noun e.g. आशुतान्तावमिच्छामि from the birth आशुतान्तावमिच्छामि till death

VERSE 17 This verse tells us that the young *Alumulta* creepers full of leaves and flowers create a longing in the heart of lovers समवेक्ष्यमाणा बालातिमक्कलनिका कामिभिरनासहमा उत्सहन् कुसति The young *Alumulta* creepers when seen suddenly inspire the minds of lovers with longing समवेक्ष्यमाणा नोमप्लु of the pro part pass of सम् अव इम (विषयवर्तिना also) known as माधुरी (Maithi कुसति or कस्तुरमाधुरी is a kind of creeper represented as twisting itself round the mango tree and as the beloved of that tree (हृदयानी सहायमानोणादिमुत्तलना पल्लविना सहन" Sak III परिगृह्णाण गते सहजाना त्वनतिमुत्तलनावरित मयि" M IV—1) The two other lines qualify बालातिमक्कलनिका मन कुसता—मन्ताश्च न द्विरफाद्य, न परिचुम्बितानि आरुणि पुष्पाणि वासा न—The charming flowers of which are kissed by intoxicated bees मन्ता प्रयागा—मन्दुआसी अनिन्द्य नन आकृष्टा नम्रमुद्ग (नम्राश्च मुद्गवत्) प्रयागा शमोता—the soft bonding leaves of which are set in motion by the gentle breeze

VERSE 18 (१) प्रिय कृतवन्तममज्जगणं परा शार्वा इहा कस्य मन्ददग्धचन कृतवन्तममज्जगणं न मन्ददग्धि The heart of what person afflicted who has got (any) feeling O beloved is not afflicted by the fall of the arrows of the God of Love at the sight of (it after seeing) the excellent beauty of the

clusters of the blossoms of *Kurubaka* trees कुडुका a species of amaranth or a tree of unfading flowers. This tree is said to put forth flowers when it is embraced by women. This is one of the conventions of Sanskrit poets. The following verse brings together all these conventions about the trees putting forth blossoms 'स्त्रीणां मन्मथप्रसङ्गविरमन्ति नहुन् सीदन्त्युपसक्त्यादासानन्दशक्तस्त्रिभङ्गवर्षा वीर्यवर्तिनश्चाम् । मन्मथं नमस्कृत्य प्रियपदमवाचयन्ता नक्तानां स्वप्ने गच्छन्मन्मथविरमन्ति च वरा नतवत्सलीनाः' quoted by Mallinatha (in Mēh II-15) मन्मथ-वि (1) a sprout or bunch of blossoms मन्मथ one who possesses a heart and feelings which revile in it वि should be taken in the sense of अनुसन्ध which may be expressed by in deed certainly. The reading 'वि विरमन्त्य' for 'मन्मथ' though charming on account of the introduction of the usual traveller is not so good, as another वि is uselessly brought in शब्दमवयविभुगम् (11) to मन्मथ-वि) possessing the beauty of the face of (his) beloved. One wonders what resemblance there is except in the fancy of the poet between the face of a lady and the bunch of the blossoms of a *Kurubaka* tree. Kahlīda in this poem now and then uses such comparisons. It does not appeal to us. This probably is an indication of the immature poet. विविदन्ताद (adj. to मन्मथ-वि) which have just shot out. The idea of the verse is. When a sentimental person looks upon a *Kurubaka* tree full of blossoms he knows that the tree must have been embraced by ladies. This probably recalls to his mind many a happy occasion when he himself must have been with regard to his beloved in the same pleasant situation in which the *Kurubaka* was before it began to put forth blossoms. This recollection is followed by a volley of the arrows of Love directed at his heart,

VERSE 19 Here the earth covered all over with the red *Kimslika* forests is compared to a young bride dressed in red वसन्तमय मया कुसमावर्तते त्रिदश्वरे मया मयादिना इव भूमि रक्तगुग्गुला नववस्त्र इव भावि- In the spring time the earth at once covered on all sides with the forests (वन) of *Kimslika* trees bent down with flowers appears like a new bride dressed in a red garment त्रिदश्वर (explained as त्रिविध गुग्गु इव । इत्यु पदमवयवन्ताम्) is a kind of tree known also as वसन्त which has beautiful red blossoms but without any odour त्रिदश्वर means a blossom of that tree. Cf. विद्यादीनां न शामन्ति निगम इव



किञ्चिका Chm 7 It appears that the *kimshuka* blossoms in Spring Cf 'उपहित शिशिरपद्मभिः सुकुलमालमशोभत किञ्चिका । प्रणयिनीं नवलम्बनमण्डनं प्रमत्त्या मदशणितलङ्घ्या' *Raghu* IX-27 रत्नागङ्गा-कन मधुव यस्या त—Here a young bride is described as dressed in red while in III-1, *supra* we have seen a नवयू dressed in white Whether the poet is actually referring to any real social customs of his days or whether he dresses his young brides in whatever dress suits his fancy at the moment without any regard to social customs one is not able to know positively at present Is it that the dress of a bride varied with the season? अर्धमवह्निसदृशी (a) to किञ्चिकवर्णे) resembling blazing fire (i.e. appearing as red as blazing fire) मरुता तप्यते (ad) to किञ्चिकवर्णे) shaken by the wind मरुता मरुता of मरुत् the wind हि is apparently used without any meaning for the sake of metre though one can explain it away, as we did in the last verse as being used तप्यते for to express emphasis

VI RSL 20 The idea of this verse is that the *kimshuka* and the *karmikāra* flowers are already too much for the young lover But when the cuckoo begins to coo its sweet notes become quite intolerable to him Translate Is not the mind of young men which is riveted on their beautiful faced (beloveds) (already) broken (or split into two) by the *Kimshuka* flowers possessing the splendour (i.e. the redness) of the beaks (lit. mouths) of parrots is it not (already) burnt by the flowers of the *Karmikāra* trees that (यत्) this cuckoo again wounds it with its sweet notes (lit. words)? The poet means to say that it is very cruel on the part of the cuckoo to do so For किञ्चिक विद्मो नोत्तर the last verse उर्वि-लुप्तो नोवा पान्तिधुनि-छवि" अपर फलपत्र" is a kind of tree which puts forth blossoms when ladies dance before it (vide the verse quoted under IV-16 *supra*) Its flower too like the *kimshuka* possesses an excellent colour but no smell and hence is not liked Cf वन्द्यवर्धनं यदि वा (लला) दुःखादि निरुद्धया मय च न प्रारण मयःशक्तिं गुणानां पण्डितवर्गं विचक्षणं मरुति ह्यु III 26 इत्येव ह्यनन्द इति possibly not male human? इत्यु is not required मरुतानिहितम—शोभते मरुत वामां न मरुत, नाम निहितम्—attached to or riveted upon ladies with beautiful faces

VI RSL 21 This verse describes the effect of the

sweet notes of the male-cuckoos and ' the murmuring of innumerable bees on the mind of women staying in their families i.e. with their husbands. It argues a good deal for the love inspiring character of the cuckoos' cooing and the bees humming when they have power to unsettle the modest, bashful heart of ladies living with their husbands. पञ्चमिहं भुम्भं (च) वधूना तज्जगति-वन-द्वयं कृष्णहृदि क्षणन पयाकृत् इत्यम् In a moment it have the male cuckoos and the bees agitated (पयाकृत् इत्यम्) the bashful and modest mind of ladies even in the house of (the) families तज्जगति-वनम् full of bashfulness सविनयम् possessed of modesty क्षणन—The instrumental is used according to "अथर्वग वृत्तया" Pāṇini II-3-6 The instrumental is used with words expressive of time and place when the accompaniment of the said object is meant to be expressed. कृष्णहृदि (lit. in the house of their families i.e. in the house of their husbands i.e. while staying with their husbands. The force of हृदि is that a lady staying with her husband has nothing to fear from the cuckoos and bees as it is not possible that she would suffer much from love-sickness when her husband is near. Yet we are told that the mind of such ladies is made anxious by the cuckoos and bees. This means that the notes of cuckoos and humming of bees are highly exciting. Some explain कृष्णहृदि as even in the house of high born persons taking place in the son of a high or noble family" This would mean that generally ladies in high family are not susceptible to influences of this kind but the cuckoos and bees have such a great power to excite the mind of woman that even these ladies are agitated by their notes. But this is not half so charming as the first way for in the court of the God of Love there is no such distinction as ladies in high or low families all of them being equally apt to be influenced by him and his conductors such as the cuckoo the bee etc. पञ्चमिहं वसन्तद्वयं (ajectives to पञ्चमिहं) whose notes (lit. words) are sweet and indistinct and which are possessed of joy पञ्चमिहं (lit. sweet and indistinct) तत्रात्पक्षे part from पञ्चमिहं + दा उपद्वयं वसन्तद्वयं (lit. humming with द्वयं) uttering sweet indistinct sounds through excessive intoxication. The वसन्तद्वयं उपद्वयं वसन्तद्वयं is also good and means intoxicating words.

VERSE 22 This verse describes the vernal wind वसन्ते  
 नगणां हव्यमानि हवन् वायुर्विचानि In Spring the wind blows forcibly (वि)  
 attracting the minds of men. The other lines qualify वायुं कुसु  
 मिना सहस्राणाम्वा तस्म्यद्वन् shaking the branches of mango-trees  
 full of blossoms For कुसमिनं विदे नोत on पुष्पिन under VI-15  
 म. १५१ सहस्रम् is a very fragrant kind of mango-tree Cf  
 - आश्रयन्ता ग्साग्रेऽसौ सहस्राणानि विस्तरन् मयः परममयं वनोमि दिशु  
 विस्तरयन् wafting the notes of the cuckoo through the quar-  
 ters It is common experience that wind सूत्रा is the sound  
 all around which in its absence would not have travelled so  
 long परभूत-ता (nourished by another) means the Indian  
 cuckoo It is said that the cuckoo lays its eggs in the nest  
 of the pulbul crow which thund'ring the eggs to be its  
 warm and hatches them and nourishes and brings up the  
 young ones till they grow old enough to abandon ungrate-  
 fully the nest of their nourishers Hence the cuckoo is  
 known as परभूत (परभूतः) पराङ्ग, पराङ्ग etc. as the crow as  
 परभूत (पराङ्ग विधाने or भवति) Cf - प्राग्वन्निगमन्तस्त्वयं वज्रानमवेदिजे  
 परभूता सः पापयति Sak V 22 नीहाय न विष्णुमभयं lovely  
 in consequence of the disappearance of the falling of snow  
 When the snow was falling the wind was unbearably  
 on account of its extreme coolness विगम disappearance सभय  
 very fortunate lovely charming beautiful Cf - कल्याणि  
 सुभगा नृपादुत वि वनमिदं नृपादुतः इति VI 80 न न  
 प्रीत्यमयं सुभगयगद सुभगि Sak III 1

may ask what is the propriety of सविधम in सविधमयूष्मिनावसान . We know that the smile is white But does it make any difference in the colour of the smile of a lady whether she be सविधम or not ? We think that सविधम here serves no purpose as there would be no difference in the smile of a lady whether she is सविधम or otherwise We thus have here the fault known as अज्ञान which means मुख्यानवकारित्वम् : what does not help or what is not needed for understanding the principal idea Here the principal idea is as white as a lady's smile The adjective सविधम is not required for understanding it as the fact of the lady being सविधम would not affect the whiteness of her smile The usual example of this fault is दिशोऽरि दित्तं यामि विजय मञ्चस्य दिपः Here the word दित्तं serves no purpose as regards the giving up of womanhood (S. D. VII p. 350) (उपवनानि) यत्र गन्धर्वानि मनसि प्राप्ताः (हृदि) (The pleasure groves attract) the minds of youths sullied by passions long ago The idea is that the minds of youths are attracted long before the mind of a sage gives way because the former's minds are गन्धर्वानि while the latter's is निवर्तन-गन्धर्वानि-A mind which entertains no passions which takes the smiles and frowns of Fortune with equal thanks is looked upon as clear, hence a mind which entertains passions is consequently said to be sullied or stained by them For a similar idea see a general description of the season of शिशिरमहत्प्रभातः परिपूर्णमुन्नतगङ्गादिभिः । नक्षत्रैश्चन्द्रादौ भ्रष्टाग्निमानसः प्रसन्नः " S. II c. i. 346

VERSE 24 मम मास नाय मधुमक्खिजिह्वुनाय नगणा हवय प्रमम  
हर्लि—In the 11th of Chapter women forcibly attract the  
heart of men by means of the sweet sounds of cuckoos and  
the bees. Here we understand the instrumental ह्वना  
अवस्था मृदुता is used to express the abstract or  
by which an action is done. It is that the notes of  
cuckoos and the hummings of bees being very exciting  
greatly help women in captivating the hearts of men  
so much so that women are said to hang about their desired  
object by means of the sweet sounds of cuckoos and bees.  
The citadel of the heart of men has already been bombarded  
by the exciting notes of cuckoos and bees and when women

with gold girdles round their waists and pearl necklaces on their breasts appear on the scene the fortress falls in a moment. We may also take मधुरकोस्त्रिभुगनादे as an उपस्थाने नृनीया and construe as मधुरकोस्त्रिभुगनादे (उपलभित) मधो मासे (in the month of Chaitra characterised by the sweet notes of cuckoos and bees) काकिलाश्च भृगाश्च कोस्त्रिभुग नवा नारा कोस्त्रिभुग नाश्च मधगश्च ते कोस्त्रिभुगनादाश्च ते मध means *middle, after* the Spring or the month of Chaitra which together with the month Vaishakha also known as वसव, forms the Spring. Here the word must be taken in the sense of Chaitra as it is qualified by मास. Cf. for this meaning of मध मात्करस मधमाधवविव 'Raghu XI-7 एतद् मधममसमवे' K. Note that the names चैत्र वैशाख etc. for the various months appear to be later as they evince a good deal of the knowledge of astronomy. They are in fact given from the position of the full moon in relation to the various constellations of stars. Thus चैत्र means the month in which the full moon stands in the constellation Chitra (चित्रया युज्य पौर्णमासी यस्मिन् स चैत्र) वैशाख -विशाखया युजा पौर्णमासी यस्मिन् and so on प्रसभम् (*adli*) forcibly Cf. तस्मिन् गीतगोणे हाणि प्रसभ हन Sak I-5 अलम्बि हेमरसना (*adli* to नाय) with their gold girdles hanging round their buttocks ललसन्महारा with their necklaces adhering to their breasts कटय यज्य with their slender bodies relaxed through the intensity of passion कम्पदय the pride or arrogance of love, hence intensity of passion Cf. V-16. On account of the intense passion of love raging in their hearts which led them to indulge exceedingly in amorous sports the women felt drooping in their bodies. This is a very common epithet of women which we have met more times than one. For गान्धर्वि vide note on the word under III 1 *supra*.

VERSE 20 सर्वं जन निविष्टं दृष्ट्वा ममनि All persons full of joy at the sight of mountains. The other lines qualify निविष्टं and give us the romantic characteristics which make the mountains so joy inspiring in this *ममनि* निविष्टं (*acc. pl.*) those which support the earth. Reference has already been made to the old idea that the mountains support the earth. वातामनोऽहं शब्द the word is (*अन्त*) of which are adorned with beautiful flowers trees of various kinds अत्र अस्तु अ

look at it on a side दन लक्ष्ममद्रुमा — Explain this in three ways  
 (1) कुसुमप्रशान्ता द्रुमा कुसुमद्रुमा ( मध्यमपदगोपी ) trees the principal  
 object of which is then flowers मनोनाशने कुसुमद्रुमाश्च (रम्य  
 यय) (2) मनानानि च तानि कसममनिव नैयन्ता द्रुमा (3) मनानानि  
 कुसुमानि यदा न मनोवसमा, मनोवसमाश्च न द्रुमाश्च दृष्ट्वा ज्ञेयान्  
 the regions (द्रुमा) on whose summits are vociferous with the  
 notes of overjoyed cuckoos For सारवर्षा विदे note on निम्बवर्षा  
 under II 15 supra For अययुर्विदे note on अयय under  
 verse 22 supra नैयन्ताश्च अययान् whose numerous boulders  
 are covered with a number of *Shaleya* plants जाडम् and  
 जाड both mean a collection or a number ज्ञेयम् is a kind  
 of plant which is said to grow on rocks and is very fra-  
 grant (गिराया मयम्) Cf अययय चयम् वृषतामिवानि शैलैर्यमन्थीनि  
 शिलातलानि Raṅga VI 51 and विवेक शैलैर्यमन्थयु शिलातलानि Ku  
 I 55 Vallinatha commenting on the latter of these passa-  
 ges explains the word ज्ञेयम् शिलाया नन नैययम् । नयययययिदिदय  
 पणिद्वयं past pass past of पणि + न to cover or envelop शिलातल-  
 न (a surface) is sometimes used at the end of compounds  
 without much alteration of meaning

VERSE 26 This verse describes the condition of a  
 traveller at the sight of blossoming mango trees Note that the  
 mango is one of the five arrows of Cupid and hence its dele-  
 terious influence on the poor traveller separated from his beloved  
 It should also be remembered that the mango accord-  
 ing to the poet's convention blossoms when ladies sing in  
 places अथ कुसुमिनां सत्सङ्गान्तरं नरे निमीलये The traveller  
 on seeing mango-trees full of flowers closes his eyes (that he  
 may not set his eyes upon the to him unbearable trees) अथान  
 गच्छति अमो अयय on who plods on his way मययययि faints मय  
 यय विरणाद्वि shuts his nose by the hand (probably to ward off  
 the fragrance which he does not want to take in as it would  
 make him love sick the more) उच विरिदि cries out aloud  
 (some such words as मयिदि ' ) सन्नातिवेण वृत्ति — (qualifies  
 अवयम्) The frame (वृत्ति) of whose mind is depressed on  
 account of the separation from his beloved

VERSE 27 Con-true मय कुसुममाम मानिनाम मयय मयय  
 दानिनाय मयययययय कोरिगान च नार्द कुसुमिवसदृशा सजिगसंश्र मयययय  
 मयिदिदि नुदति Translator With the notes of the cuckoos and (the

numbers of) the bees and the blossoming, musical, and the *Karnāḍa* trees the charming, flowery month strikes at the heart of proud ladies for the kindling of the passion of love (therein) as if with so many sharp arrows. The idea is that proud ladies had held aloof from their lovers but the flowery month kindled love in their heart with the notes of the cuckoos and the humming of the bee. The result probably was that they relented and showed favours to their lovers. The flowery month is looked upon as an archer who strikes at the heart of proud ladies. His arrows are the notes of the cuckoo etc. and his object in striking at their heart is to kindle love therein with a view to make them relent. *कुसुममास* the month of flowers, *वसन्* is known as *कुसुममास* (cf. *Gita* 1-35) and *वसन्* extends over *चैत्र* and *वशाख*. So *कुसुममास* must refer to either of them. *मावेनि* is a proud woman who is angry with her husband and keeps aloof from him through pride.

**शेषक VERSE 1** Thus and the following eight verses are interpolations. From among the group of interpolated verses in this poem some of these possess some poetical beauty. *सामन्तं प्रवासा मार्गं चतुर्दशान् अभिमुखमभिवीक्ष्य मन्त्रशरनिघाते माहमनि*. On seeing in front of him the man, otious on his way a traveller with an emaciated body faints on account of the strokes of the arrows of *Mantri*. *He* in *सामन्तहार* has no sense as *सामन्त* traveller is the more expected to faint but if *अथ* be understood in its usual sense of though (i) even the sense obtained would be the opposite of what the real state of things is. *राजमन्त्रकशानीन् पुष्पगणान् मन्त्र (1) to चतुर्दशान्* dropping down leaves of flowers possessing the beautiful lustre of gold. It would have been better if we had *मन्त्रकशानीन्* instead of *राजमन्त्रकशानीन्*. I explain *राज* शानीन् as (1) *राज* मन्त्रमित्र कानि यानि मन्त्रकशानि being an irregular compound (*समुच्चयमास*) (2) *राज* च मन्त्रमन्त्र मन्त्र कानि यानि यानि मन्त्र मन्त्रमन्त्रमन्त्रमन्त्र (1) to *चतुर्दशान्*) that was full of flowers and which is a beautiful (2) *मन्त्र* is a petition in view of line 1.

**शेषक VERSE 2** In this verse the Spring is described as excellently natural ladies in their various charms. *यस्य*

इदानीं कामिनीनां सद्भासि ह्लादिभिः परमृत्फलगीने अभिभवति The Spring now excels (lit. defeats) the good speeches of young ladies by the delightful, sweet indistinct notes of the cuckoos. This means that the voice of ladies was as sweet as the notes of the cuckoo कुन्दपुष्पप्रभाभिः स्मितदशनमशूष्यान् (अभिभवति) (throws into the back ground) the rays of their teeth and smiles by means of the splendours of the *Kumla*-flowers (which are white) स्मितदशनमशूष्यान् (1) स्मितानि च दशनमशूष्यान् तान्, दशन-नम् a tooth. निद्रुमां पल्लवे रुक्मिललवणानि (अभिभवति) (eclipses) the beauty of their sprout-like hands by means of the sprouts possessing the lustre of a coral. निद्रुम is a kind of gem to which the lip of ladies is often compared on account of its redness. The hands of ladies too were red. Note that this line contains a fault known as व्याघातार्थत्वम्. The hands are first likened to sprouts (निद्रुम) and again they are said to be eclipsed by the sprouts. Vide S. D. VII-p 390.

शेषक VERSE 3 वनन्ते नार्यः मुनिरदपि कामयन्ते In Spring women fall in love with even an excellent sage. मुनिर stands for a man who knows nothing of love-matters, for a sage is expected to be a person who has lost all his passions and desires. The idea is that the Spring is so exciting that women cannot check their passion and hence what they long for is a man and they do not care whether he is a मुनिर or a thorough नागरिक. The instrumental case should be understood as उपलक्षणे दृष्टीया and should be translated as "characterised by" कनक-कुमलकान्ते वाण्डगण्डे. आनने (दशरुहिना नार्ये) (women characterised) by faces as beautiful as a gold lotus with pale cheeks. Pale cheeks are due to the intensity of the passion raging in their heart. उपरि-स्तन्यै with the nipples of their breasts, wet with the sandal pigment and having necklaces placed on them. मदन-दृष्टिपति with the languid glances of their eyes that were made to dance by Cupid. लास a lance. नालसः is an instance of the भाग्यवान् use of an adjective (अन्तेन = नालस्येन सहिते ).

शेषक VERSE 4. योविनामिदानीं जिवाह न भवति (तत्) ब्रूहि—Tell ( us ) what part of women does not become charming now i. e. in this season. The poet means to say that women in Spring appear extremely lovely. The other lines



gave us the various charming parts of the woman's body मधुमतीमुखामम् the face fragrant with wine, resembling (in its attractiveness) a lotus. लज्जाललाचने the (yes the pupils of which) are tremulous नवकुम्भरूपेण मनोऽन केशपाश the beautiful mass of hair, full of fresh Kumbhāśita flowers अतिगुरु कुचपुष्पं तदंशं (तदंशत्) अतिविश्वम् the extremely heavy & so plump breasts and buttocks of the same kind. All these the author says appear charming in Spring.

भारत VERSE १ मृदुमहकाशकाशिमि नमि धनविनीनां लज्जाम् दि अतिविश्वम् The hearts of proud women are made to quake by the breezes sent in the full blown mango trees. The breezes coming over the blossoming mango-trees were scented with their fragrance and they were thus able to agitate the minds of proud ladies who probably did not up to this time allow themselves to be seduced by their lovers. The fragrant breezes were naturally helped in their mission by the notes of the cuckoo agitated through intoxication and the pleasant (it agreeable to the ear) sounds of the bee (i.e. its humming) मृदुम in अतिविश्वम् means scented with perfume & of course substances of मृदुम लज्जाम्पादित्वा मृदुमदिश्वम् अम्, अतिविश्वम् also means soulless in which case मृदुम वि would mean (winds) that I have cooled in full blown mango-trees and for a breeze fragrant. For the idea of the third line of Ku III 12

for the shade of trees (by day), similarly at night (they) again wish for the rays of the moon and go to their pleasant cool mansion for sleeping and closely embrace their beloved on account of (the beloved's) cool touch (lit. coolness). नक्तम् ( *atn.* ) at night. त्रिरणम् a ray, the singular being used collectively, like इष्यम् and रन्ताम् below. मधाय — मधायकता — मधर, यस्य—whose rays are full of nectar. The moon is supposed to be full of nectar which is gradually drunk by the gods with the result that she wanes in the dark half of the lunar month. Cf “ पयोर्वपितस्य मृगहिमाया कदाचन श्यामवने हि वृद्धे.” Raghu. V-16. शीतनन्दान् on account of her coolness. This leads the com. to conjecture that the beloved must have been a दामा who is thus defined: “ शीते सुखाद्यमर्वाहो ग्रीष्मे वा सुखशीतयो । तदसाञ्जनवयो-भा मा स्त्री इवमिति कथ्यते. ”

अथक् VERTE 8 This is a very bad verse and is apparently fashioned by its author after Kālidāsa's last verses in each canto which contains a benediction. No definite idea appears to have existed in the mind of its author when he composed the adjectives in this verse which qualify गुण-गन् For instance the second line leads us to think that the Spring has been looked upon as a human being having for its teeth the *Kunda* flowers and for its face the full blown lotus. But this idea is not followed in the choice of the other epithets. The first epithet नीला मध makes no sense. No Ashoka has ever been known to be नील. मन्त्रहिंफगन् which is possessed of the humming of intoxicated bees कुन्दा. निरर, which has for its collection ( निरर ) of white teeth a garland of *Kunda* flowers शरीर a chaplet ( tied on the crown of the head ) a garland in general. शिखाम्बरीदशवने ” अमर. वृतामोद-पवन the gentle breeze in which is scented by the fragrance of the mango trees अगार्दीशगुरु who is the preceptor for initiation into sexual intercourse. The Spring being the exciter of passion is supposed to initiate young persons into the mysteries of love समन्त समृद्ध prosperity which would last till the end of the world कल्पे जन्म यस्य नृ. Or take कल्याणम् as an accusative of time according to “ कालावन्तव्ययममये द्वितीया वक्तव्या ” कल्प is a day of Brahmā, or 1,000 Yugas, being a period of 432 million years of mortals. The world is to last for one Kalpa and would come to an end with it. Hence एव alone means sometimes

universal destruction or the end of the world मदनमिव which is dear to Madana ( the Spring being his sole companion ) पुष्पागम ( पुष्पागमागम यस्मिन् ) the Spring, because in this season the trees bear flowers

क्षेपक VERSE 9 This verse also contains a benediction though the verse is not as bid as the preceding one एव वसन्तः सन् नव अभिप्रत्ये मय्यु May this Spring time conduce to your prosperity मलयपवनविद्ध struck at by the *Malaya* wind For मलयपवन vide note under the next verse कविलायावन्ध pleasant on account of the notes of the cuckoos. सुगन्धमन्निवेनाद् लम्बगन्धप्रबन्ध which is always fragrant on account of the sprinkling around of odorous juices The wind always wafted around the odorous juices of lotuses, mangoes etc , making the whole season fragrant लम्बगन्धप्रबन्ध लम्ब गन्धस्य प्रबन्ध वन Who has obtained a continuance of fragrance प्रबन्ध a continuance an uninterrupted series or succession Cf “ मने दिव विरहि नद्वचसेव सद्य विच्छेदमात्र भुवि मयु कथाप्रबन्ध ” K समन्ताद् विविधमधुगुहै नोक्ष्यमाण looked at on all sides by clusters of bees of various kind मधुप (मधु पिबति अग्रे) one that drinks honey , a bee

VERSE 28 In this verse the God of Love is represented as a King possessing the various kingly marks supplied to him by his friend the Spring The verse contains the usual benediction मोक्ष वसन्तान्वित होसन्ति त्रितय व भव विरहीतरीशु May that Bodiless one ( viz God of Love ) the conqueror of the world, accompanied by the Spring repeatedly confer prosperity upon you For त्रितय vide note on अत्र under verse 6 *Sigra* सोऽयम् should be understood as something like the Marathi ता हा वसन्त, otherwise अयम् would be purposeless विरहीतरीश is a frequentative third person sing. imperative of वि+तृ to give or confer वसन्त is the constant companion of मदन Vide note under verse 1 *supra* and of “मधुमे ते ममय माहवयंतामवतस्वसि महाप एव” Ku III-21, “म मायन नामिमनन नम्या नम्या न मायावमनप्रदात” *Ibid* III-23 ( परव ) वरदा आशी मङ्गलमञ्जरी Who (Cupid) has for his excellent arrow the beautiful bunches of blossoms of the mango-tree यद्दत्त सार्वभौमम् Whose bow is the good Palasha flower यस्य ज्या अलिकुलम् Whose bow string is a swarm of bees यस्य सित कण्ठगति एव सितम् Whose white spotless umbrella is the white rayerl

one ( i e the moon ) This is not a good fancy as far as the words go, for there are spots on the moon  
 दस्य मनस मन्दागिरि Whose intoxicated elephant is the breeze  
 coming from the Malaya mountain. The Malaya is  
 a mountain range in the south of India abounding in  
 sandal trees. The wind coming of this mountain is usually  
 represented as wafting the odour of sandal trees and other  
 plants growing thereon, which peculiarly affects persons  
 who are smitten with love. The description of मन्दागिरि is a  
 regular item in the description of the Spring because in  
 this season the wind blows from the south and is fragrant.  
 मन्दागिरि and दस्य are so inseparably connected together that  
 मन्दागिरि has come to be a synonym for vernal breeze. This  
 wind blows all over the country and wherever it goes the  
 influence of Love is felt. Hence it is said to be the elephant  
 which carries the God of Love on its back. बह्विन्द्र परम  
 whose birds are the cuckoos. बह्विन्द्र is the same as बह्विन्दु  
 according to विश्वामित्र. It comes from बह्वि ( बहुविधनम्बुधा )  
 बह्वि and means one who praises a panegyrist a bard.  
 ' बह्विन्दु मन्दितादरा ' अन्ता. परम and note on this word under  
 verse 22 above. If this be taken as a singular there would  
 be no difficulty as परम means a cuckoo. But it appears  
 the poet has used it in the plural otherwise he would not  
 have said बह्विन्दु ( plu ) but would have simply said  
 बह्विन्दी. When however परम is taken as the plural of  
 परम then comes in a difficulty. We know that परम ( व  
 विविदि ) means a crow as distinguished from परम ( परम दूत )  
 which means a cuckoo because the cuckoo is nourished by  
 the crow. A poet can never have meant that the crows  
 are the birds of Love. Therefore परम must be explained  
 as Mallinātha has explained it as the alternative  
 and र' वृत्तर्षि वामदेव मन्दि परममन्दि. Ku VI 2. Accord-  
 ing to him परम would be divided in two ways so as to  
 make it mean a cuckoo. ( 1 ) परममन्दि ( 2 ) परममन्दि ( 2 )  
 ( 2 ) वामदेव मन्दि परम ( वामदेव मन्दि ) The latter way, says  
 Mallinātha is according to वामदेव मन्दि.

# APPENDIX—A

## INDEX TO VERSES

अमुरमुग्भिधुपामोदि	V. 12.	जलधरविमनाना	II. 27.
जहानि निद्रालम्	VI. 11	ज्वलति पवनदृढः	I. 25
अन्या प्रकाममुग्	IV. 14	तडिन्नाशकधनु	II. 19
अन्या त्रिधेण परि	IV. 16.	तनूनि पाण्डुनि	VI. 9
अन्याधिरे मुरत	IV. 17.	ताम्रप्रवालस्तवका	VI. 15
अपगतमदरागा	V. 11.	तारागणप्रवरभूषण	III. 7.
अभीक्ष्णमुच्चैर्वनता	II. 10	तुषारसंघातनिषात	V. 4.
अमल्यनातोदितरेणु	I. 10	तृणोत्करैरुद्धतकोमला	II. 8.
अमितनयनलक्ष्मी	III. 24.	तृपाकुलंश्चातक	II. 3.
आकम्पयन्कुसुमिनाः	VI. 22.	तृपा महत्या हतविम्ब०	I. 14.
आकम्पयन्फलभगा	III. 10	दवति वरकुचाग्रे	II. 25.
आर्द्रास्रवद्विसदृशे	VI. 10.	दन्तच्छदैः स्रवण	IV. 12.
जा मूलतो विद्रुम	VI. 16.	दिवनवरमयूखे	III. 23.
आम्री मञ्जुलमञ्जरी	VI. 28.	द्रुमाः सपुष्पा सलि	VI. 2.
आलम्ब्यहेमरमना	VI. 24.	नखपदचित्तभागान्	V. 15.
उच्छ्वाभयनय श्वथ	VI. 8.	न चन्दनं चन्द्रमरीचि	V. 3.
वदम्बसर्जजुनकेतका	II. 17.	न बाहुयुग्मेपु विला	IV. 3.
वनरमलकान्तं	V. 13.	नवजलकणमङ्गा	II. 26
वमलवनचिताम्बुः	I. 28	नवप्रवालद्रुम	IV. 1.
वर्णेषु योग्यं नवमणि	VI. 5.	नष्टं धनुर्वलभिदो	III. 12.
वहारपद्मकुसुदानि	III. 15.	नानामनोऽकुसुम	VI. 25.
काचिद्विभूषयति	IV. 13.	नितम्बविम्बेः सदुक्ल	I. 4.
काचीगुणेः काञ्चन	IV. 4.	नितान्तनीलोत्पलपत्र	II. 2.
कान्तामुख्युतिजुषा	VI. 18.	नितान्तलाक्षारम	I. 5
कारणधाननविघटित	III. 8.	निपातयन्त्यः परित	II. 7.
कालामुप्रचुरचन्दन	II. 21.	निरुद्धवाताशनमन्दिगे	V. 2.
काशाशिरा विक्च	III. 1.	निर्मान्यदाम परिभुक्त	IV. 15.
काशेर्महा शिशिर	III. 2.	निशाः शशाङ्कत	I. 2.
कि किशुकैः शुभमुग्	VI. 20.	नृत्यप्रयोगरहितान्	III. 13.
कुन्दैः सविभ्रमवधू	VI. 23.	नेत्रे निर्मलयति	VI. 26.
कुवलयदलनीलै	II. 22.	नेत्रेषु लोलो मदिरा	VI. 10.
कुमुभरागामर्णितं	VI. 4.	नेत्रोलवो हृदयहारि	III. 22.
कृतापराधान्वहुमोऽपि	V. 69.	पटुतरदवदाहोच्छुप्प	I. 22.
कशाप्रितान्नघन	III. 1.	पयोधराधन्दनपङ्क	I. 6.
गजगवयमृगेन्द्रा	I. 27.	पयोधरेः वृद्धमराग	V. 9.
गात्राणि वार्तायक	IV. 1.	पयोधरंभीमगर्भार	II. 11.
गुरुणि वार्तायि	VI. 13.	पाकं मज्जन्ती हिम	IV. 10.
गृहीतनाम्बुलवि	V. 5.	पीनस्तनोरःस्थल	IV. 7.
चवन्मनोदनापरा	III. 3.	पुष्पागवामोदि	IV. 11.

सुम्कोविलुत्तरमा	IV. 14	विलोचनन्दीवरवारि	II. 12.
सुम्कोविलः वल	VI. 21.	विलोचनेत्रोत्पलपत्र	II. 9.
पृथुजपनभरातोः	V. 14.	विवस्वता तोक्ष्यतरांशु	I. 18.
प्रकामकर्मयुवभिः	V. 7.	विशुष्ककण्ठादन	I. 15.
प्रचण्डमूर्धः स्पृह्णास्य	I. 1.	व्योम कचिद्वज्रतशस्त्र	III. 4.
प्रचुम्बेदविकारः	V. 16.	गरदि कुमुदज्ञान्	III. 22.
प्रकृच्छृताङ्कुरतीक्ष्ण	VI. 1.	शिरसि वटुलमालां	II. 24.
प्रकृन्नालोत्पल	IV. 9.	शिरोरुहैः योगिनट्टा	II. 18.
प्रभिरवद्वर्तिभि	II. 5.	शेफालिकाकुसुम	III. 14.
प्रभुन्यालिप्रमवै	IV. 8.	श्यामा कृताः कुसुम	III. 18.
प्रसूतनाच्यशुर्वय	V. 1.	श्वनिनि विहगवणः	I. 23.
प्रियङ्गुकालायक	VI. 12.	सचन्दनाम्बुव्यजनो	I. 8.
बलाहकाश्वाशनिगद	II. 4.	सदा मनोज्ञं स्वगदुल्ल	II. 6.
बहगुणरमणीयः कामि	II. 28	नपत्रलेखेषु विलामि	VI. 7.
बहगुणरमणीयो योपि	IV. 18.	सफेनलालातुन	I. 21.
बहेन इव जातः	I. 26	मभद्रमुन्नं परिशुष्क	I. 17.
भिन्नाङ्गप्रथयशान्ति	III. 5.	समदमधुकराणा	VI. 27.
मत्तद्विरेकपरिचुम्बित	VI. 17.	समुद्रतस्वेदविनाश	I. 7.
मनोहृत्पीमर	V. 8.	समुद्रततोशपमृणाल	I. 19.
मनोहरेः कुङ्कुम	IV. 2.	संपन्नशालिनिचया	III. 16.
सन्दान्धिकाकुलित	III. 6.	गविभ्रमेः गाम्मिन	I. 12.
मालाः वदम्बनवकेसर	II. 20.	सर्पाकरगम्भोर	II. 1.
मुदित इव कन्दर्प	II. 23.	सितेषु हर्म्येषु	I. 9.
मृगाः प्रचण्डातप	I. 11.	मितोत्पलामाब्युद	II. 16.
रनिभ्रमक्षाम	IV. 6.	सुगान्धनिश्वासरिक	V. 10
रविप्रभोद्भूत	I. 20.	सुवामितं हर्म्यतल	I. 3.
रवेर्मूर्धिराभिनापितो	I. 13.	सोन्मादहंसमिथुनै	III. 11.
वनविपाना नवनाग्दि	II. 15.	स्वनेषु हागः सितच	VI. 6.
वार्षाजलानां मणि	VI. 3.	स्त्राणा विहाय वदनेषु	III. 25.
विकचकनलवन्त	III. 26.	स्फुटवमुदचितानां	III. 21.
विकचनवकुसुम्भ	I. 24.	हंसार्जिता मुललिता	III. 17.
विपत्रपुष्पा तलिनी	II. 14.	हरिः मचन्दनरसैः	III. 20.
विपाण्डुरं वीटरज	II. 13	हुताश्विन्यः सवितु	I. 16.

Index to क्षेत्रक Verses.

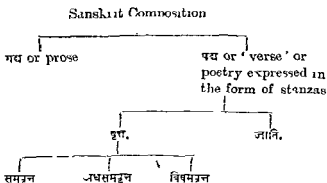
(The reference is to pages.)

आकम्पितानि	70.	मधुसुरमिसुताब्जम्	69.
इषनुपरि	58.	मलयपवनविद.	71.
कनककमलबान्धेः	69.	मार्गे निरीक्ष्य	43.
करवमलमनेला.	36.	रम्पः प्रदोषममयः	70.
छायां जन.	71	राचिकनककान्तम्	68.
नौलागोर्वाकल्पित	71.	वहानी वपानि	22.
पद्मभूतवलरानिः	69.	सुरतरपविलम्पल	37.

## APPENDIX—B

### A Note on Metre

The following genealogical tree would, we hope, help the student to remember some necessary information about metre before he enters on the study of the regular metres in his text



These terms are thus explained —

A *Paṭya* or a stanza is a combination of four *pādas* or quarters, which are regulated either by the number of syllables (अक्षर), or by the number of syllabic instants (मात्रा)

A वृत्त is a stanza the metre of which is regulated by the number and position of syllables in each *pāda* or quarter. A जाति is a stanza the metre of which is regulated by the number of syllabic instants in each quarter.

A syllable is as much of a word as can be pronounced once, that is, a vowel with or without one or more consonants. A syllable is लघु 'short' or गुरु 'long' according as its vowel is short or long. The vowels अ, इ, उ, ए, ओ are short, and ञ, ई, ऊ, ऋ, ॠ, ॡ, औ are long. But a short vowel becomes long in prosody when it is followed by an *anusvāra* or *visarga*, or by a conjunct consonant. Similarly the last syllable of a *pāda* is either short or long, according to exigence of metre, whatever be its natural length, e.g. in पञ्चदश (1-1) ष and ष are long because they are followed by a conjunct consonant and a visarga.

ectively, in कश्चिद्विचित्रम् ( I-2 ) व is long because it is covered by an anusvara, and in मयु ( 1-32 ) यु is long because the metre requires it. This rule may be remembered by learning the following couplet " सानुस्वारश्च दीर्घश्च विमर्शश्च  
विवर्णश्च मयागर्धश्च न्यापादान्तगोपि वा "

For the purpose of scanning metres regulated by the number of syllables Writers on Prosody have devised eight ' Ganas ' or syllabic feet, each consisting of three syllables being short or long. They are given in the following verse—

मन्त्रिणश्चिन्त्यश्च नृणां  
आदिगन्धर्वश्च पुनर्गन्धर्वश्च ।  
जा शुक्रमन्त्रगता रुद्रमन्त्र  
सौम्यगन्धर्वश्चिन्त्याश्चिन्त्यश्च ॥ or

आदिमन्त्रगताश्च यरुता यान्ति लायवम् ।  
भनता गौत्र यान्ति मन्त्रा नु यद्व्यायवम् ॥

Expressed in symbols ( the symbol V denoting a short syllable, and — a long one ) the different Ganas may be represented as follows

म V — —	म — V V	म — — —
र — V —	ज V — V	न V V V
त — — V	स V V —	ल V, म —

Each line of a stanza contains the *Yati* or *Cæsura*, i. e. the pause which we make when we recite the line. If this pause comes in the middle of a word we have a defect which is known as *Yatibhanga*.

Kalidasa's *Ritu-Samhāra* contains 144 stanzas, leaving out of account the 14 interpolated verses. The poet has used 7 metres, to cover these 144 stanzas and we give below the metres used by the poet in the order of their frequency, together with their definitions, the scheme in *Ganas* and the *Yati* or pause

( 1 ) वज्रम्यम् Def " जगो नृ वज्रम्यमदीप्ति जगो " *Ganas* ज न ज २ ( 57 ) This metre has been used 51 times. The stanzas in this metre are as follows I I-21 II 1-19 V 1-10 VI 1

( 2 ) वसवतिरसा Def " उक्ता वसवतिरसा तमजा जगो म " *Ganas* न, म, ज ज न म, ( 86 ) This metre has 38 stanzas assigned to it. They are as follows II 20-21 III 1-20, 25 IV 13-17 VI 17-26



(3) माञ्जरी *Def* ननमयययनयं मालिनी भोगिनीये ' *Give*  
न न म य य (87) There are 27 stanzas in this metre  
which are as follows I 27 28 II 22 28 III 21 24 26  
IV 28 V 11 16 VI 27

(4) उपजाति This is a metre which is formed of the  
combination of इद्रवञ्चा and उपद्रवञ्चा It should be noted that  
इद्रवञ्चा and उपद्रवञ्चा are exactly alike except that the first  
syllable of इद्रवञ्चा is long while that of उपद्रवञ्चा is short and  
when both these are mixed in one stanza the metre is उपजाति  
*Def* म्यान्निद्रवञ्चा यात् ता जगो ग । उपद्रवञ्चा तजजास्तता गो । अनतगेनी  
रतक्ष्मभाजा । पाने यदीयावुपजातयस्ता There are 23 stanzas in  
उपजाति metre in this poem which are as follow IV 1 12  
VI 2 3 7 9 11 12 14 16

(5) इद्रवञ्चा *Def* म्यान्निद्रवञ्चा यात् ता जगो ग *Give*  
न न ज ग ग (56) The following two stanzas are in this  
metre VI 10 15

(6) उपद्रवञ्चा *Def* उपद्रवञ्चा तजजास्तता गो *Give* ज  
न ज ग, ग (56) There are two stanzas in this metre viz  
VI 6 13

(7) शार्ङ्गलविष्कण्डितम् *Def* ' ह्याथियवि म सजो सततया शार्ङ्गल्वि  
स्त्रितम्' *Give* म, स ज स त, त ग (127) There is only one  
stanza in this metre viz VI 28

